Oda Nobuna no Yabou Volume3

source : https://www.baka-tsuki.org/project/index.php?title=Oda_Nobuna_no_Yabou:Volume3

著者

春日みかげ（かすが みかげ）

とどまることを知らない信奈の野望は、いよいよ全·国·版に。そして作者のイチ押し武将、「奥州のアレ」がついに登場でワクテカです。

イラスト

みやま零（みやま ぜろ）

原画家·イラストレーター。

小説からゲームまで幅広い分野で、イラストを手がけている。画集『カスタムメイド·ガール』（アスキー·メディアワークス）が、好評発売中。

サイト：零G大陸

http://miyama0.straymoon.jp/

織田信奈の野望3
春日みかげ
GA文庫

GA文庫
か-07-03

か-07-03

織田信奈の野望3

春日みかげ

GA文庫

9784797358759

ISBN978-4-7973-5875-9

C0193 ¥610E

定価 本体610円 +税

1920193006100

ジーエー文庫
発行：ソフトバンク クリエイティブ

織田信奈の野望3

高校生の相良良晴はなぜか戦国時代に飛び込んでしまった。そこで、尾張の姫大名・織田信奈と出会い、そのまま彼女の家来として暮らし始めることに。

そして、桶狭間の戦いや稲葉山城攻略などの激闘を経て着々と領土を拡大した信奈は、ついに上洛！　京の辺りで織田家の面々は、松永久秀や今井宗久、フロイス、さらには奥州の大物(?)などの強烈な個性の持ち主たちと出会うことになる。

さらに、良晴はひょんなことから明智光秀と奇妙な勝負をすることになってしまい、大あせり。その対決の行方は――!?

いよいよ京にまで進軍した天下布武ラブコメディはもう止まらない！

GA文庫
春日みかげの本

織田信奈の野望
織田信奈の野望2
織田信奈の野望3

GA文庫

「我こそは奥州の覇者、〝邪気眼竜政宗〟――!!」

黒歴史

蜂須賀五右衛門
明智光秀
ルイズ・フロイス
前田犬千代

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna, marching to Kyo!

"All troops, march to Kyoto!"

The troops led by Oda Nobuna set off from Gifu on the 7th of September. At Kyoto, many unscrupulous people occupied the Kansai region after Miyoshi Nagayoshi's death, including the remnants of the Miyoshi clan and Nagayoshi's right-hand man Matsunaga Danjyo Hisahide, who attacked the current Shogun[1] Ashikaga. After Ashikaga fled, the Shogunate's governance turned into a mess due to his absence.

The last Ashikaga general, Ashikaga Yoshiteru, fled to the Great Ming Empire after escaping from Kyoto.

Later, to earn the right to rule the Kinai regions, the Miyoshi clan and Matsunaga Hisahide turned against each other quickly, and the two parties' struggles worsened with each passing day. In the fierce battle, even the Buddhist shrine at Toudai Temple in Nara was destroyed by Matsunaga Hisahide.

Based on these reasons, Kyoto has now become a politically empty region. Now, with the Ashikaga bloodline extinct, the only general of noble blood that can

inherit the title of Shogun is the princess Imagawa Yoshimoto, who has surrendered to Nobuna and kicks her kemari ball every day, having completely forgotten about her lost land.

In Gifu, the wandering female general Akechi Mitsuhide brought Nobuna a new suggestion during her visit.

Now, Nobuna already controls the daimyos who can allow Imagawa Yoshimoto to rise up to the title of Shogun.

“We don’t have time to be dilly dallying. All of you march to Kyoto at full speed!”

The horse-riding Nobuna changed her usual idiotic ‘ broom-head’ look, donning a Namban kabuto[2], and a red silk cape, looking very elegant.

But the feeling of being empty handed left her unable to calm down, so she held the symbolic tanegashima[3] in her left hand.

On her right hand is her prized eagle.

As for the other generals following behind—

“If we ignore our battle strength, I can give 90 points based on the appearance of our army.”

Amongst the many young female generals, only a few can be classified as a nee-sama type.

This general who is dressed in red and leading some troops, tasked with the responsibility of protecting Nobuna, is Niwa Nagahide. Nicknamed Manchiyo.

“I feel a bit hungry—“

This general dressed in blue and white armour is Shibata Katsuie. Nicknamed Riku.

Since her boobs were too large her breastplate armour was specially made, but somehow this specially made breastplate only made her boobs look all the more stunning—these are the honest words of the retainer who jumped up through ranks—Sagara Yoshiharu.

These two people are the seniors of the Oda family. They were like sisters to Nobuna. Well, other than having big boobs, Katsuie didn't have any other sisterly qualities…

Behind them.

“…Yoshiharu, look forward carefully.”

“Uwa. Uwauwauwa. Don’t move around!”

This guy who was about to fall off his horse is our Sagara Yoshiharu.

Nickname: Saru (Monkey)

Originally just a modern Japanese high school student, when he regained consciousness he was in the middle of the Sengoku era.

Using his Sengoku games knowledge and his brave spirit, he managed to survive.

Now, rising from a lowly foot soldier to a retainer, he is on the path to success.

As for the small girl who was poking his spine with a huge arquebus, her name is Maeda Inuchiyo, and she's dressed in kabuki clothing.

Being Nobuna’s page, she is always following her master around like a dog.

Although usually quiet, she can be quite scary when she gets angry.

As for the girl riding next to Yoshiharu,

“Are-are you ok, Sagara-senpai?! There is an old saying, even monkeys fall off trees, and even a wise man is bound to make mistakes. Please be more careful.”

Long hair, wide forehead.

In her hair is a golden hairpin that is blowing in the wind.

This cool bishoujo is Yoshiharu's new cute kouhai, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

Originally a page of Saitou Dousan, she became a wanderer after Dousan was exiled by Yoshitatsu.

After Mitsuhide witnessed the fall of the Ashikaga general, she gave Nobuna the wondrous suggestion of ‘ March quickly to Kyo, recommend Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new Shogun, and control the Shogun to control the world [4]’. Having made her name, she was accepted as part of the Oda family.

"Being able to serve the admirable Nobuna-dono, it's like I'm in a dream. Please take care of me, Sagara-senpai !"

The smiling Mitsuhide grabbed Yoshiharu's hand, causing the latter's heart to skip a beat.

"A-ah, leave it to me."

"The story of senpai's Sunomata Ichiya Castle really moved me! Aahhhh… I also want to be like Sagara-senpai and quickly create huge results to impress Nobuna-dono."

Ah…Juubei is looking at me with a respectful look. No , this passionate gaze…has it surpassed respect and become love? No way, this beautiful girl can't be feeling this way for me…? Have I become overly popular after coming to this dreaded Sengoku era?

Yoshiharu was so nervous that his tail was standing up.

Muu—, Inuchiyo who is standing at the back has a bitter face, but Yoshiharu didn't notice it.

"Oh–fufufufufufufu! My long-held dream, the time for the creation of the Imagawa Shogunate, has finally, finally come! Very good, Motoyasu, I appreciate your efforts!"

Imagawa Yoshimoto, who stuck out her head from the kago[5], was still wearing her stunning and elegant Juunihitoe[6]. She gave out a shrill laugh and admired the scenery at Lake Biwa.

"This person, does she know her own place…"

"Please don't take Yoshimoto-sama's words seriously, just forget them after hearing them~"

The one who is defending Imagawa Yoshimoto from the stunned Oda retainers is Matsudaira Motoyasu, who is wearing her signature nekomata and glasses, nicknamed Takechiyo.

Also Nobuna's childhood friend, she lived with the daimyo clan of Mikawa, and until recently was the subordinate of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

Using Yoshimoto's surrender to Nobuna as a chance, the Mikawa also became independent. Creating an

alliance with Owari, and once again becoming Nobuna's 'little sister'.

Since the Matsudaira clan has believed that cats were their ancestors for generations, she gives off an indescribable aura of bad intentions, but always respectfully calls Nobuna 'nee-sama'.

Besides that, is the 'Mino Three', a group of muscular old geezers, the petite loli ninja with a big tongue Hachisuka Goemon and her lolicon army, and also, wearing a 'Ichi-no-Tani' kabuto while riding a small horse tagging along quietly, is the genius strategist Takenaka Hanbei.

Finally, there is the geezer, who passed on his dream of conquest to his daughter Nobuna, the cart-riding ' Viper of Mino'—Saitou Dousan.

The band of heroes united, bringing their wills to take Kyoto.

Behind them is a black wave of well-dressed Owari troops who speak various dialects.

Mixed in are also the newly added, tough-looking Mino troops.

Not only that, there are some Mikawa reinforcements; the armies of Nobuna's 'little sister'—Matsudaira Motoyasu.

With these impressive armies gathered, the total fighting strength has exceeded 40,000 men.

Moving from the Higashishinakai (東) region to Kyoto, there are exactly two routes.

The first route is to depart from Kiyosu, going across Toukaidou of Ise through southern Omi.

The other route is to depart from Gifu, going through northern Omi, the Nakasendou where southern Omi and Toukaidou meet.

Nobuna chose to attack from the Nakasendou route.

On this route, she can meet up with Azai Nagamasa's 10,000 allied troops in northern Omi.

But in reality, in the marriage alliance Nagamasa proposed, 'Nobuna's little sister' Oichi hime-sama sent to Omi was none other than Nobuna's little brother—Tsuda Nobusumi.

Although Katsuie had already said "Oichi hime-sama's real identity may have been discovered, going to see Nagamasa now may not be a good idea" and tried to stop Nobuna, when seeing Nagamasa dressed in green and black coming out from the city, his previous aura was gone. His respectful look as he said 'nee-sama', getting off his horse to greet Nobuna shocked everyone.

Also, the handsome face of Nagamasa that attracts lots of girls had already lost its former cunning look. What had been his only negative point had been replaced by an expression of gentleness.

"Nee-sama, please let me follow your horse, and charge together towards the world."

This turn of events made Nobuna feel uncomfortable.

She called Yoshiharu to her, and started biting his ear.

"Hey Saru. Is it that Nagamasa…likes men?"

"No…No way…"

"Then how come they look like a happy couple?"

"How would a single girl like you know what a happy couple looks like?"

"Sh-shut up!"

"But, he seems to have changed into another character[7]…did he and Nobusumi…(gulp)"

"I've already said the perfume Nagamasa uses isn't agarwood[8]…Ah~ah—, this annoys me. Let's just pretend that it never happened."

"Your own little brother's virginity is in many ways in danger. You should think of something."

"I—don't—care"

Actually, the reason that Azai Nagamasa's personality completely changed is because of a certain recent event.

Location, northern Omi. The time was the second day since Oichi was married.

Azai Nagamasa's home city—Odani.

From this 500 meter high mountain city, the entire Lake Biwa can be viewed. The entire moat from north to south is about 1 kilometer long, making it an impressive city.

This Odani was built by Nagamasa's grandfather, Azai Sukemasa. It was also Sukemasa who led the Azai clan to rise up as a Sengoku daimyo in northern Omi. He can really be called a Sengoku hero.

However, Sukemasa's son Hisamasa wasn't good at battling. Hisamasa lost to the Rokkaku Yoshitaka in several skirmishes, and finally became a retainer of the Rokkaku clan. Even his own wife and eldest son Nagamasa were captured and held hostage.

Perhaps this is fate in the Sengoku era.

But Saruyashamaru A.K.A. Nagamasa was different from his father, a young and brave warrior, and talented at leading infantry in battle.

Also, he was born with a handsome face that dazzled all girls.

Among the retainers, he has quite a lot of supporters.

One night, Nagamasa made a decision. He secretly returned to Odani, and, with the support from the retainers, forced his cowardly father Hisamasa to step down, and proudly announced that they had nothing to do with the Rokkaku clan.

Rokkaku Shoutei was furious when he heard that the Azai had rebelled, and immediately gathered all their troops to march north, intending to take down Nagamasa.

But the well-prepared Nagamasa defeated the Rokkaku even though the Omi Clan was outnumbered, and from then on the names of two young Sengoku daimyos 'Owari's Oda Nobuna, Omi's Azai Nagamasa' shook Japan.

Although his father Hisamasa had already given him the position of clan leader, he was always complaining about Nagamasa’s political actions. As Nagamasa was famous for his filial piety, he did not say much about this . The retainers suggested that they "exile the old geezer to Chibuku Island in Lake Biwa", but Nagamasa replied " He is still my father" as he shook his head. Once the fighting ended, he escorted Hisamasa back from Chibuku Island to Odani.

This is Azai Nagamasa.

Here recently, Nagamasa thought long and hard on a plan to both make the recently emerging Oda Nobuna his wife and facilitate the Azai moving into Owari, planning afterwards to eventually take over Japan. Who would have thought that in the end his own ambition would be extinguished by Oda Nobuna and her retainers .

When Nobuna suggested to ‘send the Oda princess to marry Nagamasa to create an equal marriage alliance between the two’, Nagamasa had no choice but to accept unwillingly.

However, the quiet flame of Nagamasa’s ambition has not been put out yet.

Oda Nobuna was also a person of ambition like himself, but in the end she was too benevolent, and sometimes too soft on others. Although she appeared as a cold-hearted Sengoku daimyo, she was still a princess at heart. Compared to himself, perhaps it was because she had never been held hostage.

If so, angering the Oda clan who had taken Mino and was growing everyday would be an unwise decision. Thus, he pretended to be allied with Nobuna, and once he had earned her trust and she let her guard down—

Betrayal was a common thing in the Sengoku era. Something like that had happened countless times.

Moreover, since betrayals were so common, trust no longer existed in this world.

At this moment, Azai Nagamasa is alone and submerged in his personal bath on a mountain in Odani, looking at the scenery of Lake Biwa while hesitating.

“Should I betray Nobuna, or remain as a loyal little brother...?”

Whenever he had to think deeply, he would always stay in the open bath on the mountain for a long time.

Because in here, nobody could see him.

At first trying to direct the onsen to the mountain was a pain, but Nagamasa was used to being alone because of his days as a hostage of the Rokkaku.

His father Hisamasa had always been indecisive about their alliance with the Asakura of Echizen.

Starting from the time of his grandfather Sukemasa, the Azai clan has been under the care of the Asakura clan . Their tiny droplet of debt was repaid with the force of a stream, and in the end Oda Nobuna was just a country daimyo. Not to mention the Oda clan was only a family of the Jing-guu of the Tsurugi-Jinja of Echizen (Echizen-cho which is situated at Fukui Nyu-gun, also known as the Oda Myoujin. It mainly serves Susanoo, Kehi-Oojin・ Oshikumanomiko. Can be said as the origin of the Oda family). How can it be compared to the Asakura clan—is what Hisamasa always said.

However, in the eyes of the young Nagamasa, the gradually weakening Asakura clan has already started to fall from grace, and there will be a day when they would be annihilated by a rising power.

That's why, for the alliance with the Oda clan, ' marriage' was a necessity. Not to mention, if it were not for the advantages of taking a wife from the Oda clan (as a hostage), his father Hisamasa would not have allowed it.

(But after thinking carefully, aside from Nobuna-dono there shouldn’t be any other princesses in the Oda family . If so, then who is this Oichi?)

Yesterday, that Princess Oichi was quietly carried in a kago to Omi.

Of course, one can see that she was elegant and of noble descent in a glance.

Although it is said that the clothes fit the wearer, Princess Oichi wasn't just wearing fabulous clothes. Her every laugh and smile that just made one fall in love, her elegant step and posture, everything about her looked classy and graceful.

Her looks were also extremely similar to Nobuna’s, and with the beauty of a Hinaningyou[9], no one ever doubted her identity as Nobuna’s little sister.

However, there was one problem.

She has never spoken a single word.

On the night of the ceremony of the wedding, Princess Oichi simply sat in a corner of her room shaking, and didn't say anything.

It seemed that she was only a young girl who had never experienced love before…Nagamasa also felt a bit uncomfortable, and tried to use a soft and soothing tone to say, “People say that I’m a playboy, but for certain reasons I do not get close to women. Therefore, I will not do anything that will tarnish the reputation of the Oda clan’s princess, so please don’t worry.”

Actually, Nagamasa has never been in a relationship with any woman before.

Up till now, despite tricking many women in order to fulfill his own ambition, Nagamasa has never really pushed any of them down.

Compared to the past when he was chased by women screaming 'please make love to me!' or something, the scared reaction of the person in front of him actually made Nagamasa sigh in relief.

However, her silent reaction is certainly weird.

Earlier that day, when Nagamasa showed Princess Oichi to his father Hisamasa and his retainers, the only person who spoke was the little kunoichi next to her.

Even worse, the little kunoichi's tongue-biting problem is a bit too serious, and was already very confusing halfway through her speech.

Could it be, that compared to the tongue-tied kunoichi, Oichi-dono is even worse at talking?

Nagamasa was suddenly starting to care about Princess Oichi.

He had always thought women were merely tools for fulfilling his own ambition, yet why—

At this moment.

Pacha…

Foosteps mixed with the sound of water could be heard from behind.

Under normal circumstances, no one would bother to come to this open onsen. Nagamasa himself had also given orders: that whoever dared to set foot on this onsen, would be killed without mercy. Actually, there had already been two foolish retainers who came in when Nagamasa was bathing, and said "Let me wash your back", then ended up slayed by his blade. Once this

example had been set, no retainers went near that place anymore.

If so, then could it be that the trespasser wasn't a retainer, but an assassin sent by the enemy?

Did his nemesis Rokkaku Shoutei employ Kaga Ranha[10], or is it the kunoichi that was with Princess Oichi?

He was too careless.

Because he was worried about Princess Oichi's silence, he had unintentionally drifted off and let his guard down .

Nagamasa stood up, and then jumped out of the onsen while turning around.

As he jumped, Nagamasa unsheathed his sword, and was just about to strike at the assassin's shadow.

"Waaaaaah! Stop! It's me, Princess Oichi!"

Just as he was about to slash, Nagamasa stopped the blade mid-swing.

The body of the shadow illuminated by the clear moon , was not that of a ninja.

But was the newcomer with a laid-back face coming to take a bath while saying "Wow there's an onsen" carelessly.

That is—Princess Oichi.

But, her voice—no, not just her voice, what is with this small, stiff body.

"A…a man…?!"

Nagamasa screamed out in a high pitched voice without knowing it.

"Ha~ha~ha. Since I've been discovered I might as well give in. Actually there is no little sister named Princess Oichi. My real name is Tsuda Nobusumi. I'm not my sister's little sister, but her little brother! Ah, I was really scared last night. It's not my fault that I was born so pretty. As long as I kept my mouth shut, no one would suspect that I was a man. I was even thinking about what to do if someone was in heat and pushed me onto a bed …in the worst case scenario, if they really said "In the

Sengoku world, men are also a form of excitement. Who cares if they're male or female" then I would have been screwed."

With both hands on his hips, the Tsuda Nobusumi had a carefree face while talking, and only discovered something after he had finished.

The Azai Nagamasa in front of him.

Oh.

This is…

That delicate skin, that waist which resembles a serpent's seductive form, and those full breasts. He didn't look like the brat he normally was.

"Uwaa? Your—this body…is…w…wo…a womaaaaaaaaaaaaann?!?!?!"

"You…you saw it all!"

To kill, or not to kill.

The sword dropped to the floor.

Nagamasa used her hands to quickly cover up her breasts and lower body, and jumped into the onsen with a red face.

That's right.

This is the Saruyashamaru—Azai Nagamasa.

The secret that had to be kept, even if it meant killing any retainers that came to the onsen.

"Si—since it has come to this there's no way to hide it anymore…th—that's right. I—I'm actually the princess of the Azai clan! Damn Oda Nobuna, she actually sent a man disguised as a woman in order to reveal my secret…"

"Ah, what did you say?"

"…It's my loss. Oda Nobuna…is really an enemy I cannot defeat."

"Ah~. No, nee-sama just wanted to…"

"This time I, Azai Nagamasa, honestly admit defeat to Nobuna-dono"

Although Azai Nagamasa was still in the onsen after getting embarrassed for being seen, she still bowed down to Nobusumi.

"…But Tsuda Nobusumi, how long do you plan on letting others stare at your naked body! And…and the shape is becoming weirder isn't it! Turn around, hurry!"

"Arara, oh dear. I got excited when I saw Nagamasa-dono's smooth skin…"

"Y-y-you, do you want me to kill you!"

"This should be fine shouldn't it~?"

"What? Why are you coming in? Don't come here, don 't come here! Uwah, uwaaah!"

Although Nagamasa was screaming while her face was red, the unfortunate one was the fool Nobusumi. Other than getting into the sauna himself, he really could not think of any other way to hide his (in some ways) masculine body.

"D-d-d-don't touch me! If you dare to come I shall kill you!"

Seeing Nobusumi advance, Nagamasa kept splashing some water at him.

But after seeing Nagamasa in a rattled state, Nobusumi was even more excited in many different ways, and even got a nosebleed.

"Ah~, what a shock. I thought you were a bishounen who rivaled me, but I never thought that you were actually a girl."

"I-i-if you don't stop that disgusting nosebleed I will kill you!"

"Nagamasa-dono. Why did you pretend to be a man? In this chaotic world, it's hard for the males of big clans to pass on their heritage. Women inheriting the position of leader and becoming a princess-daimyo is not uncommon…like Nee-sama."

Nobusumi asked with a serious face.

"Although I married into the Azai clan under the guise of a woman, we are already husband and wife. I hope to know more about the reason behind this."

Not explaining won't do, so Nagamasa was already prepared, and spoke.

“You should already know. When I was little, I was held hostage by Rokkaku Shoutei and exiled to Kannonji Castle.”

“Ah. Although I've only heard a bit about it…it’s a similar story to Takechiyo Matsudaira Motoyasu. That kid was also sold to the Oda clan at a young age, and was held hostage by the Imagawa, it’s not an easy life.”

“…But isn’t Imagawa Yoshimoto a princess-daimyo? Rokkaku Shoutei is a man, and…is the type of guy who not only goes after mature women, but also underage young girls as well, a perverted man who has weird sexual tastes.”

"Is that so?"

"Therefore, in order to protect me, my mother raised me as the boy Saruyashamaru. But as I grew older, Rokkaku Shoutei discovered my true gender. He has tried to assault me during my sleep several times. Although with my longsword I can easily kill Rokkaku Shoutei, doing that would also get my mother caught up in all of this. Hiding just for the sake of protecting my virginity was the limit for me."

What a despicable man; after hearing this, Nobusumi gave one of his rare frowns.

"He dared to do such indecent things to a bishoujo… he deserves a thousand deaths."

"W-who are you calling a bishoujo, don't say that!"

"Ara, why? Beautiful things are beautiful, I'm very honest to myself."

A splash of water hit him on the face, so Nobusumi had no choice but to shut up.

"Anyway, in order to escape from the schemes of the perverted Rokkaku Shoutei, I used my looks to attract the females of the Rokkaku clan, and I was finally able to escape from Kannonji Castle back to Odani."

Nagamasa bit her pink lips, and said this in a low voice.

"Cough cough. And then you inherited the position of clan leader of the Azai clan. But, why didn't you take this chance to return to being a woman?"

"…Because my father opposed such a thing. That's why I gave up my status of a woman. As for stuff like a maiden's happiness, I have also given that up."

"Hisamasa-dono?"

"My father is a stubborn person, who disapproved of the so-called princess-daimyos. But, other than me, he had no other successors. Therefore, if I wanted my father to live in hiding and to take up the mantle of clan leader myself, I must live the life of a man. If I wanted to return to being a woman, then I could not inherit the position of clan leader, and we would have to adopt someone from the Asakura clan or Rokkaku clan as the successor…with

that, my father forced me to choose between being clan leader or being a woman.”

"I don't think anyone would expect a single person to be such an idiot", said Nobusumi with an annoyed face.

“To the warriors who are short of people in this war time, it doesn't really matter if they are male or female~”

“But my father said, in the distant past, only men had the right to inherit the position of leader.”

“Is that so? How distant in the past are we talking about?”

“It should be a long long time ago, from the time when the first Himiko (姫) from Yamato Gosho reigned over the world of the gods, and her brother took out his sword and ruled over the human world.”

“That’s a bit too ancient…”

“Whatever, but because of that despicable Rokkaku Shoutei I completely detest men…besides being a male has its advantages, so I decided to live as a man.”

“Advantages?”

“Thankfully, if I meet someone while dressed in male clothing I will be seen as an unmatched bishounen. And women can never resist bishounen. That’s why most women are under my control. Whether it’s during my escape from Kannonji Castle, or becoming independent from the Rokkaku clan, this face of mine has been very useful.”

"That’s why there have been rumors that you abandon females after you have used them...", answered Nobusumi.

“Because of this, I can’t be together with a woman. Fooling around with women when I have the chance wasn't my own will anyway. That’s why when the girls that are infatuated with me beg me to push them down, I can do nothing but walk away silently, since there’s nothing else I can do.”

“Oh. Is that so, hahaha.”

Looking at the carefree Nobusumi’s laughing face from the side, Nagamasa couldn't help but think,

Although from his appearance he looks very unreliable, after hearing about my problems, he could readily accept everything with a smile. Perhaps he might actually be a deep person.

"The greatest advantage of pretending to be a man was that an alliance with Oda Nobuna, who also wishes to unite Japan, was possible. As father said, he won't accept it if the Oda clan doesn't send their princess over for a marital alliance. But he has heard that there are no other princesses in the Oda clan. But in the end, I couldn't fool Nobuna-dono."

"Anyway, although our genders are all mixed up our relationship is still between a man and a woman. And we 're two beauties that can represent Owari and Omi. Ah we certainly were made for each other."

"Don't, don't wrap your arm around my shoulder! I-I-I 'll kill you!"

Nobusumi carelessly moved his hand away.

Why is this guy so mature when dealing with women …when thinking about this, Nagamasa got angry without knowing why.

"Ara, sorry to be rude. But you know, Saruyashamaru-kun,"

"D-don't call me that! My mother came up with this name to make people think I'm a boy! It's not cute at all."

Nobusumi smiled in a carefree manner.

"But as a beautiful princess that descended upon this world, if you always face people as a man it's a total waste. At least, I'm not willing to let that happen."

"…this is something I can do nothing about. Everything, is all for my dream."

"Dream?"

Nagamasa lowered her head, and spoke lightly with great difficulty.

I don't want to let myself, become a hostage again.

Those restless nights caused by Rokkaku Shoutei is not something I want to experience again.

If I hand over the Azai clan to my father, then the Azai clan will surely become slaves to the Rokkaku again. If that is the case—

So to me, the position of clan leader is vital.

I have to become stronger.

To allow the Azai clan emblem—the 'Mistu Mori Kikkou ni Hanabishi' (三) flag, to fly over the entire Sengoku world.

To make sure those sleepless nights never come again —.

"That's why, for my dream, I can only…"

"It's ok if you don't want to give it up."

"What?"

"That was Saru-kun's catchphrase, hahaha."

"Saru-kun?"

Nobusumi nodded while smiling.

From the face of this somewhat frivolous prince, not an ounce of frustration could be seen.

“All right, I've decided. When’s it only the two of us together, you can go back to being a woman. When that time comes I’ll call you Princess Oichi. As for me, you can call me Tsuda or Nobusumi or Prince of Owari or even ‘Uiromochi Daijin’[11], whatever you like.”

The demons that haunt Nagamasa’s dreams at night disappeared without a trace in an instant.

How is this possible?

How can something so ridiculous make all my frustrations disappear?

I had already given up the dream of living as a woman , so how I can possibly get it back just like that?

All because of the appearance of a single man.

This is so ridiculous.

(Women can never resist bishounen…)

In the end I'm just a girl, Nagamasa bit her red lips as she realized this.

But, there was no feeling of defeat in her heart.

Nagamasa is a clever person.

And, when it comes to her own feelings, she's much more direct than Nobuna.

Not long after, she understood: this unknown feeling is actually the feeling of first love.

However, although the Nagamasa who joined the Kyo army was a completely different person, she did not tell Nobuna the real reason.

—How could she say something so embarrassing?

Undoubtedly, Azai Nagamasa has become an ally as reliable as Matsudaira Motoyasu.

Thus, the total strength of the army marching to Kyo has exceeded fifty thousand.

The only obstacle in the way of their march was Rokkaku Shoutei of Southern Omi.

A little information about the Rokkaku clan, which originated from the Sazaki clan.

Rokkaku Shoutei and the Miyoshi clan created a military alliance, and their attitude suggests that they want to resist Nobuna.

Moreover, there is a hatred that has lasted for three generations between the Rokkaku clan and the Azai clan, which has recently come to power.

Due to the actions of Azai Nagamasa, their strength has diminished over the years, but as long as they had Kannonji Castle, the fortress that stands upon the jagged hills with its thick, easily defended walls, it is near impossible to eradicate the Rokkaku clan.

Nagamasa was the most familiar with the difficulties of attacking Kannonji Castle, and thus she presented her strategy.

“Nee-sama. Although the Rokkaku’s army isn't that strong, Kannonji Castle is a fortress that is comparable to Inabayama Castle. I believe we should take this step by

step, establishing our base in the wilderness, then we take down the fortress segment by segment—that is the best course of action.”

However, even though Nobuna had an army of fifty thousand in her hands, she still liked to act swiftly.

Besides, ‘speed’ was Nobuna’s best weapon.

“Nagamasa! The castle in Mino called Inabayama Castle no longer exists. It’s Gifu Castle! All troops, attack! ”

As Nagamasa stood there speechless, Nobuna’s army has already begun their attack.

The Rokkaku army generals that guarded the place never expected Nobuna’s army to simply charge and attack.

And shockingly, the fifty-thousand-strong army was divided into squads of several thousand, and attacked several sections at the same time.

It was basic knowledge during the Sengoku era that armies led by daimyos or generals have much higher battle strength. Conversely, armies that lack good

leadership will be weaker. In other words, having a general lead the entire army for a focused attack is common sense in warfare.

Sub-squads that lack a leading general could only have the effect of an Einsatzgruppen[12].

However, to Nobuna, such common sense means nothing.

She split the army into small squads, having several different battles from all sides at the same time.

“Nagamasa. In the Oda clan, the people who can go to battle in my place as a general are few in number, but there are at least five. Riku (Shibata Katsuie). Manchiyo (Niwa Nagahide). And Sakon who is relying on our momentum (Takigawa Kazumasu). The new Juubei (Akechi Mitsuhide). Also, even though he has much poorer conduct than the other four, Saru can count as one as well!”

Nobuna said this.

As long as you have five generals, the speed of attacking the castle would be five times as fast.

Before the Rokkaku can tighten their defenses, if we can take out all of the sections, victory is ours.

"…Truly, astonishing"

(This person is one that I cannot match) Nagamasa unwittingly felt a deep chill settle over her.

Everything was as Nobuna said; after one day, all 18 sections of Kannonji Castle fell without exception.

In all of this, the most eye-catching general was none other than the newbie Akechi Mitsuhide.

Mitsuhide comes from the tribe of Toki-Minamoto; it can be said she is frightening, and her serious look can make one gasp in shock.

Other than her wider than usual forehead, she looks more like an aristocrat or a princess, and not a warrior.

But as long as she has an arquebus, no one can match her accurate aim.

Leading the newly formed gunner squad consisting of fifty gunners, Mitsuhide kept conquering the Rokkaku's castles.

“Please be careful, if you get hit then you’ll lose your life.”

As Mitsuhide aimed at the enemy generals, they all thought "There’s no way they’ll get the castle with their bullets from this long range" "That kind of girl from a rich family, how would she know how to use such a thing" with their noses pointed up to the sky. Consequently, all had their shoulders blown apart by bullets and dropped down on the floor.

“That was just a greeting. Next time, I won’t hold back .”

Mitsuhide’s cold words instantly caused the defending soldiers to panic, and gradually all of them opened their gates.

As an elegant, beautiful female general, who could use the new weapon from the Namban with such skill, Mitsuhide’s abilities even earned the praise of Nobuna who said “As expected of Viper’s aide"

The day after all the sections of the castle fell one by one, Rokkaku Shoutei’s fortress Kannonji Castle became an empty castle.

Afraid of Nobuna's army, Rokkaku Shoutei made a hasty retreat towards Kaga[13].

The clan that has survived from the time of Minamoto no Yorimoto—the Rokkaku, came to an end.

Realizing that the nemesis of three generations of the Azai clan, the despicable Rokkaku Shoutei that had once tried to take her virginity, was defeated in a night by Nobuna's army, Azai Nagamasa couldn't help but say " times have changed". The firepower and the thundering sound of Mitsuhide's gunner squad firing all at once burned itself deeply in her brain.

The vast army that Nobuna led had finally entered the belly of Kyo.

Starting from Gifu, the march to Kyo took a total of 20 days, which was really fast.

Because of this quick march, Matsunaga Hisahide had no choice but to surrender, give Kyoto away, and retreat

to Yamato (大)[14]. The Miyoshi clan who had heard rumors that “Rokkaku Shoutei disappeared in one day”, escaped to Settsu (摂)[15].

At the beginning,

“The princess-dono of the Oda clan is said to be a very impatient person.”

“Isn't this bad?”

“She wouldn't screw around like Minamoto no Yoshinaka, right?”

“I've heard she even brought the Viper Dousan.”

The citizens of Kyo were afraid of Nobuna at first, but the Oda army’s kabuki which was filled with Namban spirit and fabulous army clothing got their attention.

Maeda Inuchiyo was still wearing her tiger cloak and holding a six meter spear that was completely out of scale with her body.

Also, from the generals to the low-ranking soldiers, all of them wore whatever beautiful clothes they wanted to wear.

While we're on this subject, although the Omi troops were rather weak, they're the best when it comes to costumes.

But, not only were these invaders' clothes beautiful.

When Nobuna reached Kyo she put up a notice, and the contents were spectacular.

"Once I've entered Kyo, I won't allow any violent behavior! Any soldier who attacks the people here shall be beheaded at once! Anyone who does illegal things in the city will also be beheaded! Taking money and items from the people is also forbidden!"

Since the Sengoku period began, in this world, there were no armies that were this well-disciplined and caring towards the people.

In reality, even the Oda army's soldiers are really well dressed and had never thought of fooling around. Every one of them understood: if they ever stepped out of line, Nobuna would blow their brains out on the spot without hesitation.

"Miss Nobuna stands on our side—."

"With this, Kyo will finally be at peace—."

Ever since the Onin War[16], the citizens of Kyo who have gone through decades of war and torture have finally gotten what they wished for.

Amidst the cheering, wearing a Namban kabuto and a silk cape the color of red flames, Nobuna looked vastly different from the traditional image of a Japanese person as she led her troops in a slow march, waving her hand towards the crowd.

“What a lovely princess”

“I've already fallen for her”

“The Oda clan is full of beauties, looks like the rumors were true”

Azai Nagamasa and Matsudaira Motoyasu said “Am I dreaming?” and “To have the honor of stepping into Kyo , it’s like being caught in an illusion of a tanuki~”, while having looks of joy on their faces.

Dousan, who was sitting on a shaky cart, looking at the silhouette of the horse-riding Nobuna among the

cheering citizens of Kyo, said “Is this true”, and rubbed his eyes. The people of Kyo had endured many hardships, so they naturally shouldn't be too trusting of foreign warlords. However, they worshiped Nobuna who made a dashing entry into the war-torn devil city Kyo, not only as the savior of Kyo, but also the savior of the world, and some even shed tears in their happiness.

Tenka Fubu.

Using force to eradicate conflicts.

To this claim made by Nobuna that allowed her to take Mino, people always held an attitude of :it’s all just talk" "The Oda clan can control two countries at most, going to Kyo is impossible" "Even if they made it, they’d just be heavily surrounded".

But now, Nobuna, never thinking about about her personal interests, led her troops to Kyo without any real plan, and finally brought peace to this war-torn place.

This reality is no different from how it went down in history, and is definitely not a dream—only Sagara Yoshiharu had his chest up high, silently taking in the valiant image of Nobuna on her horse.

After parading in Kyo, Nobuna set up her base of operations in Tou-ji (東, East Temple) in Kujou.

It will take quite some time before they are summoned by the “Yamato Gosho” (大), which has a long history and is responsible for managing the religious events of Japan. Nobuna could only wait for them to name Imagawa Yoshimoto as the new Shogun.

Most administrative tasks were the same since, until recently, the ruling Ashikaga Shogun’s governance had no real backbone.

Yoshiharu tilted his head and asked "What’s up with this period's Kyoto?". Nobuna, from her high seat, explained the situation as though it were the most basic common sense.

“Within Yamato Gosho lives Himiko-denka, whose family has been passed down for generations. Himiko-denka manages religious events in Yamato Gosho, while in reality the aristocrats who serve Himiko-denka manage the dealings with the Buke (武, warriors), called Kuge (, nobles).”

"Oh. Yamoto Gosho, huh…it's a bit different from the history I know…"

"In the peaceful times of the past, all political power was controlled by these nobles. But the warriors under them later overthrew them, taking away the power."

"They did too much outsourcing[17], huh."

"I don't really like those ministers. Those folks had been using the Buke from the beginning. They've never shed a drop of blood but act all high and mighty. Just seeing those pairs of black teeth makes me want to vomit ."

"That's how it is. Understand, Saru?"—After saying this, Nobuna ruined her proper sitting posture, pulling her legs out from under her butt and rudely laying down on the tatami.

"Himiko (姫) of Yamato Gosho()...Himiko () of Yamatai-koku ()…it's so similar. Could they be related…"

"What are you mumbling about?"

At this moment, the head chef of Kyo offered up the highest level of cuisine.

But…Nobuna opened her small mouth, took one bite, and the next instant,

“This Kyoto food is so awful. There’s no flavor at all, I can’t even tell what food this is.”

Nobuna frowned.

“You should add more miso, you know, miso!”

Showing no mercy to the chef, he grumbled to himself “I told you the people from Owari are all barbarians…"

However, the retainers of the Oda clan spoke out as if they had planned it out, “This bland food tastes awful…” “We aren't those nobles. If we don’t add miso to increase our salt intake then how can we keep up our strength. 30 points.” “Hacchou miso is the best condiment in Japan!” —all voiced their discontent.

Right now, only Yoshiharu cried excitedly “I can finally eat something other than miso! If it’s about food Kansai is still the best!”, danced around happily alone.

Suddenly, Dousan charged in as if he had forgotten about his bad back.

Nobuna's godfather Saitou Dousan was faced with the greatest danger of his life at this very moment.

The person who was once an oil seller in Kyo yet quickly became the tyrant ruler of Mino—"The Viper of Mino".

Now, he was making 'pacha pacha' noises by opening and closing his fan, his breathing heavy, as he cried out to his daughter with an embarrassing voice, "Save me, Nobuna-denka!"

"What's wrong, Viper?"

Behind Dousan, lots of old women appeared in an instant, surrounding the old man.

"I haven't seen you in a long time, Kankurou[18]-denka!"

"Kankurou-sama! I hate you~!"

"Kankurou~! You can't escape today~!"

“Hehehehe”

“ “ “Kankurou?” “ “

Like evil spirits, the old women who had chased Dousan started pleading their case with Nobuna.

"This man has changed his name to Saitou Dousan now."

"But in the past, he used names like Nishimura Kankurou or Nagai Shinkurou."

"This fellow's true name when he was a merchant in Kyo was Matsunami Kankurou!"

"Don't be fooled by this geezer's thin look, he was once a suave bishounen."

Ohohohohoh———— Dousan hide his face behind his fan and shouted.

"I-I-I-I-I beg you. D-d-don't say anymore i-i-in front of my daughter!"

But, the old women had already fully transformed into demons and had no intention of stopping now.

"At that time, we are all naive lasses."

" 'I Kankuurou, after obtaining Mino one day will definitely come back to Kyo to marry you, so please lend me 3000kan.' With such unfair techniques, he cheated us of our savings..."

"Not returning to Kyoto since then, Kankuurou always gathered thugs around him; how can we women find justice?"

"Like this, the number of female merchants he cheated can't even be counted with a single hand."

"Return us our money~ Return us our money~"

"Return us our youth~"

"Ahhhhhhhhhh! Namo Amita, Namo Amita[19]!"

"Viper, you..." Nobuna angrily puffed up her cheeks.

"J-Juubei. Come. Aren't you my aide? Save me."

"To think that Dousan-sama was like this in the past. Though you are my old master, you are too dishonest with girls. I should just cut you down." Mitsuhide isn't giving him any mercy either.

"Uwahhhh. Please forgive me! What you said is totally correct!"

The black history of Saitou Dousan's youth was exposed in its full glory.

"Let him go, Juubei."

"Yes, Nobuna-sama."

"Uwahhhh~! Anyone, come and save me~! Ohh, Sagara-dono! You frivolous brat! If it's you, you should be able to understand me, right!?"

And then, with Nobuna as the lead, the glares from the party of girls suddenly shifted towards Yoshiharu in an instant. Nobuna's look is especially powerful; her fierce glare is almost like an interrogation straight to Yoshiharu's soul, "You shouldn't be the same as Viper, right?"

Beyond terrified, Yoshiharu can only squeeze out "I'm sorry, geezer." as he lowered his head and backed off...

"You traitor~~" After his last scream, Dousan was buried by the army of old women asking for their money back...

"Ahhh, it's such a headache to be so popular. I'm really popular recently. Looks like I should be more careful with that... Oh yeah, I should start learning the perfect way to break up with girls so they don't get jealous!"

"What the hell are you mumbling about?", Nobuna can't help but look at the dumb look on Yoshiharu's face.

The second day, to exterminate the remnants of the Miyoshi three, the generals under Nobuna spilt up.

In charge of lookout duty on 'Yamato Gosho' at the centre of Kyoto, Yoshiharu does not have any time to quarrel with Nobuna.

Though the nobles in Yamato Gosho have no military strength, with the existence of Himiko who holds power over tradition and spiritual rituals, they had retained their power to bestow titles to the Buke.

Even the Ashikaga Shogun didn't begin his rule until after the Yamato Gosho appointed him as the "Seii Taishogun".

Even so, because of the numerous battles of the "Onin War", Kyoto has almost been reduced to ruins. This historic Yamato Gosho was no exception. The high walls of the past are now in tatters, and it seems that numerous curious kids have been using the breaches in the walls to explore the buildings within.

Matsunaga Danjo, who wreaked havoc in Kyoto, had already retreated back to Yamato, but on the other hand, the Miyoshi three were still in control of Settsu and actively opposing Nobuna.

In such an unstable situation, the importance of the job of being a lookout cannot be expressed in words.

"How I wish I can go with Katsuie to attack Settsu... But they sure are slow."

Wearing armor that barely belonged in this era and patrolling around Yamato Gosho, Yoshiharu was mumbling to himself.

The main thing on Yoshiharu's mind was the appointment of Imagawa Yoshimoto.

At the moment, their provinces Owari and Mino are basically empty, so there isn't any time for them to waste here.

But the one in charge of negotiating with Yamato Gosho, Akechi Mitsuhide hasn't been able to get into the core to meet up with the Kampaku.[20]

That crucial Kampaku is most likely not in Kyoto right now.

"And anyway, other than Juubei-chan, there isn't anyone with manners enough to negotiate with the nobles in the Oda clan. Let's just wait patiently."

The newcomer Mitsuhide is still considered a newbie in the Oda clan; to Yoshiharu, she was quite an obedient junior.

Born into a good family, Mitsuhide had always been cheerful yet serious, both charming and energetic. He can't see any trace of violence like Nobuna in her.

The only thing that he minds a little is that her forehead is just a bit too wide.

But, with such a unique trait coupled with Mitsuhide's eloquent tongue, she can easily be counted as an exquisite beauty.

Sagara-senpai~~ Once he remembered those admiring eyes gazing up at him, his heart started pumping faster.

(No no. I already have Nobuna...! I...What the hell am I saying? N-N-Nobuna or whatever, no matter what I think about her, isn't she my master!? It's an iron law that a master and her retainer cannot be joined together in this Sengoku era...! No, even if we were on the same level , I would definitely not be in that kind of relationship with her!)

falls

Just when Yoshiharu is shaking his head like a crazy man, he tripped on his own leg.

And fell onto the stone ground.

"This is the monkey of Owari, huh?"

"Kicking up a fuss alone and then tripping over himself."

"There's no helping it, he is a monkey after all."

Curious brats who are exploring the Yamato Gosho started talking among themselves.

"Oi oi. This is someone really famous and fierce right here. Stop looking around, disperse."

"The monkey seems to know human language."

"Correct, I'm a monkey! If one of you brats dare be mischievous, I will show him my dirty claws, hwah-!"

The little brats went "wah!" and ran off excitedly.

But, there was a single child who stayed and stood at Yoshiharu's side...a young girl.

She had a neat pageboy hairstyle.

With a white and red miko attire.

Long eyebrows and big eyes, a face not unlike a exquisite doll, but expressionless.

"..."

"Hmmm? What is it, missy?"

tug

She tugged at Yoshiharu's sleeves.

"..."

The small girl's gaze landed on the tattered remains of the Yamato Gosho's walls.

"You're here to visit the Yamato Gosho? Though it's currently like this, the people living here are some extremely powerful people. They will be furious if they discover you."

"..."

"Uhh. Why do I keep having the feeling that I have to look inside... I just can't do anything about kids, huh?"

After I return to Mino, I must bring back lots of Kyoto souvenirs for Nene. Kanbayashi's tea might be too bitter for her, should I just buy some Yatsuhashi? But there's two flavors for Yatsuhashi too, the soft and the hard, which is the authentic Yatsuhashi[21]?

Anyway, this child should be around Nene's age.

Thinking of his sister's face, Yoshiharu held this small girl's hand, stood up and said, "I got it. Since it's not my courtyard anyway, I will permit you to take a look."

"..."

Walking right up to the wall, the gaze of the small girl stops on the edge of the wall.

"..."

Her mouth is still shut tight.

But Yoshiharu can vaguely hear a voice, "Lift me higher."

"I got it I got it. Wait a minute."

Yoshiharu lifted the girl up, allowing the girl to see the courtyard above the wall.

"...Ah...."

"Hmm? What is it?"

"..."

"Is there something strange about my face? Ok already , hurry and look into the courtyard."

Nod

The modest courtyard featured a huge Sequoia tree right in the middle of it.

On the thick trunk, numerous thick grass ropes were tied tightly around it.

Upon lifting his head, Yoshiharu realized the tree was ridiculously high.

Wait a minute, was there a spiritual tree in Yamato Gose? Aren't spiritual trees supposed to be in Shinto shrines? As expected, there are differences between this world and mine...

At a branch of the huge Sequoia tree, a white kite was entangled.

"..."

"Ahh... So you want me to take it down for you?"

"..."

Yes... Once again, Yoshiharu vaguely hears a voice.

"Ok, I'm taking it for you. But is it really ok to just trespass into Yamato Gosho like this... Eh, it's ok?"

Somehow, through just her eyes, it seems that he can communicate with her.

"..."

"I got it. If Nobuna sees this, I'm gonna be scolded like crazy by her, so just this time, ok?"

"..."

The small girl seems very happy... Somehow, he could just sense such a feeling.

But her face is still expressionless, so why did he think that?

"Uhh... How mysterious. Why do I understand whatever this child is thinking about? Huh? Don't tell me ... This child is the ancestor of my Sagara clan? No no, the Sagara clan should be from a daimyo at Kyushuu, right?"

"..."

Totally not——the small girl seemed to say.

"Ok. People are always calling me a monkey, but it's true that I'm quite confident in my tree-climbing skills. Wait here."

"..."

The small girl didn't nod, but once Yoshiharu thought "She's totally different from the chatty Nene, so there really are kids that don't like talking," a warm feeling rose from his heart as he left the small girl on the grass patch in the courtyard.

The lightly dressed Yoshiharu walked into the courtyard and started climbing up the tree.

"Hoo...Hoo...Hah...Hah... T-this is a little too high... Damn, I'm getting dizzy from looking down just a little."

Finally climbing up the branch with much difficulty, he held the kite in his hands.

This...

Swoosh

A sudden gust of wind starts blowing.

"Ah...Huh————?"

Together with the kite, Yoshiharu's body was blown into the air.

"Er. It's too high. I'm going to fall. Damn. WAITTTTTTTTTTTT!?"

So it's GAME OVER for my life at such a place————?

Ahh.... That idiom "Even monkeys fall from trees", is that actually a prophecy to my fate.....?!

Bump.

Not even having enough time for a flashback, Yoshiharu's butt crash landed onto the ground of the courtyard.

He had tried his best to protect the back of his head with one hand, so his head didn't receive too big of an impact, but due to not releasing the kite from his other hand, he could not do the entire protective posture.

"IT HURTSSSSSSSSSSS! THE BONES IN MY BODY ARE BROKEN!!!!!!!"

Though it's not hard to dodge things like arrows or spears, if it's the ground he can't dodge it no matter what.

Looking at Yoshiharu who is rolling around the ground in agony.

Patta patta...

The small girl ran over.

And then, she put her small hands on Yoshiharu's wounds.

His neck...belly...chest...hands, and thighs...

In an instant...

"...Ah, Huh? It suddenly...stopped hurting? My bones are...connected too?"

"..."

"Eh? You said I'm cured....? Wha...What's going on?"

"..."

After bowing to Yoshiharu,

The small girl grabbed the kite from Yoshiharu's hand and ran hastily into the midst of the courtyard.

"Ahh? Oi oi, wait a moment!?"

Just when Yoshiharu was frantically preparing himself to chase her, he suddenly noticed, "God. Isn't this part of Yamato Gosho?"

"Who's there?" A shout rang out from within the building.

"Damn—— For now, I should just escape!"

But, because the fleeing Yoshiharu was wearing armor, he became jammed within the openings of the walls.

"Damn it, you gotta be joking. I can't get out!?"

At this moment, those kids who were still watching once again gathered.

"He's a monkey after all."

"Crawling into the courtyard by himself, yet he can't get out now."

"Is he trying to get some oranges to eat?"

Damn. If Nobuna were to see such an embarrassing scene, it would definitely be used as a joke for a whole month...!

"How can I let you succeed! UWAHHHH!"

With force! And determination! Uwahh! Yoshiharu used all his strength to extract himself from the wall.

But.

He seem to have overexert his strength. The already weakened wall was reduced to piles of ash with him struggling to get out.

Piang Pak Pa...

If one were to consider the future, what Yoshiharu did was equivalent to destroying the walls of the central palace of Tokyo.

"Huh————!? What the hell are you doing————!?"

What was most troublesome was...

His body that he used all his strength to extract flew right at the face of a noble who is just getting off from a sedan.

"Geez. Is today my unlucky day? Is it Friday the thirteenth?"

"Ouch! To actually dare attack Maro[22], who the hell is this!?"

Traces of a nosebleed trailing his pale white face, this unlucky noble who was knocked down by Yoshiharu was swinging his hands while baring his black teeth in extreme fury.

This noble was around the age of 30. No matter if it's his Heian attire or deliberate black teeth, or his white face and neat eyebrows, all of them exudes the status of a noble. And his position seems to be quite high.

"I (Maro) am the Fujiwara clan elder, Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, to actually be this rude to me!"

This Konoe Sakihisa in front of him shrieked and shouted loudly, asking the aides around him to attack Yoshiharu.

"Elder cockroach? What's that? A relative of bugs?"

"You don't understand the situation yet!? I Maro am the most noble out of all nobles! In other words, I'm the descendant of the Fujiwara clan, the greatest clan of all Japan, so people address me as the Fujiwara clan elder!"

Oh oh, Yoshiharu brushed it off. Though he had knocked onto him, Sakihisa doesn't seem to be a decent person.

"And I (Maro) am the Kampaku, the Kampaku!"

"Oh oh. I have no idea what's going on, but you're seem quite stubborn, huh?"

"Damn it...! At least show a little bit of fear!"

"Even if you say something like Kampaku, the only thing I can think of is Tokichirou-jii-san's name."

"How can such a lowly name like Toki be in the midst of nobles!"

"Tokichirou-jii-san isn't born in a noble family. He's just a common folk."

"Shut up! How can a commoner possibly be in the position of the Kampaku!? You damn weasel, let Maro teach you a lesson about manners!"

What the hell is this person doing... Just when he is standing there and enjoying the fuss, Konoe Sakihisa

suddenly took out a ball and with the cold words, "Take this!", gave an elegant roundhouse kick.

The fast moving ball head right towards Yoshiharu's face.

Piak!!!

The strong impact instantly sank right into Yoshiharu's face.

Bright red blood splattered.

This guy who keeps saying Maro... Not just his reactions, even his ball kicking speed is not normal... He's not a simple character!

"It hurtsssssss!? What the hell are you doing, you Maro bastard! The hell is with that technique!"

"Oh hohoho. This is the secret technique passed down by the Konoe clan, so how is it? There's more to come."

"This Maro Maro fellow... He's a noble, yet he's so bloodthirsty..."

Konoe Sakihisa, the Kampaku.

Even though from the outside, he looks just like a weak and paled face Maro, underneath his attire there are quite a number of muscles hidden in his body.

Being a noble, yet loving to ride and hunt; he is actually quite energetic and strong.

It's sufficient to say that Konoe Sakihisa's final objective is to revive the already diminished "Yamato Gosho", so as to say, the Fujimura clan and then grab the power to once again command the daimyos and warriors .

"I will never acknowledge that Imagawa Shogunate who lost to the Owari fool! Think about it. The Ashikaga Shogunate had fallen to such a state, Kyoto had been drawn into the war and even Maro's garden had been snatched away by bandits, while the Yamato Gosho lies nearly in ruins! I will never let a violent warrior continue to rule over Japan. It would be best for Himiko to open up a brand new era of governing with Maro by her side!"

This time, he had really offended a troublesome fellow ... Yoshiharu thought.

"Anyway, a bastard like you, Maro will use my skills in soccer to teach you some manners!"

"Stop stop! I'm the retainer of the Oda clan! I'm just here to be on a lookout for Yamato Gosho under Nobuna's orders!"

"Shut up! Don't you sprout ridiculous things! How could there ever be a guard that destroys the walls he's supposed to be guarding?!"

"'Sunomata Ichiya castle's Sagara Yoshiharu', you should at least have heard of it."

"Hohoho."

Sakihisa laughed deviously.

"Hohoho. So you're that famous 'Saru'. That foolish Owari princess, to actually send an unknown animal over to the sacred Yamato Gosho; in the end, she's just a rural brat that knows nothing about procedures. A monkey's commander is a monkey after all. Such a dirty look is unfitting for my eyes, you lowly soldiers have desecrated this sacred place!"

Knowing Yoshiharu's identity now, Sakihisa is even more overbearing than before.

Born in the Heisei period, Yoshiharu immediately flares up.

"Even if you're the noble from the sengoku era, isn't that a little too much! And, I won't allow you to treat Nobuna like a monkey! Who do you think you are relying on to rebuild this Yamato Gosho again!"

"Such a small thing is an obvious act for warriors serving us nobles, there is absolutely no need to be grateful."

"You...you parasite...!"

"Choose your words better or I'm beating you to death, you bastard Maro!" Yoshiharu gashed his teeth as he clutched his fist.

"Ohh, don't you use your dirty hands to touch Maro. Your despicable ways will infect me."

"Yo...you bastard.....!"

"Hoho. You're gonna strike at Maro? If you do such a thing, the Oda clan will immediately be branded as traitors."

"...Uhh!?"

"What now, huh? Come and punch me with that fist you raise if you have the guts. So you've finally notice the difference between you and I? Now kneel down and beg for forgiveness. What an ignorant monkey, hohoho."

It's ok if he's just a drifting samurai, but right now, Yoshiharu is Nobuna's retainer.

It's impossible to be violent against the Kampaku.

"Damn...DAMN IT.....!"

Right now, he can only swallow his own humiliation, though he hates it, he has to lower his head...!

"Sorry about this." Yoshiharu endures the humiliation and said to Sakihisa.

"Hohoho. That defiant glare and that rude monkey language. I can't see a shred of repentance from you. As

expected, there's a need for this Maro to punish you properly."

He's coming at me!

The second kick from Maro!

"My shoes will be dirty, but there's no helping it. This time, Maro will force you to remember with my leg directly! I'm going to kick all your teeth out from that rude mouth of yours!"

What!?

But, if he resists, Nobuna will...!

Yoshiharu prepares himself as he steeled his resolve.

"Hohohoho! I will make you understand, just how lowly your status and position truly is!"

"Ba...bastard...!"

At this exact moment.

"This Saru is my pet, if you punish him just like this, I'm going to be troubled!"

A single rider appears gallantly.

It's Nobuna.

Wearing Namban headwear, her red cape flutters behind her like flames.

At Nobuna's side, there's only Akechi Mitsuhide and a few aides as they are touring around Yamato Gosho with the sedan that carried Imagawa Yoshimoto.

"So this is Oda Nobuna, huh!? Are you here because the Yamato Gosho has not appointed Imagawa Yoshimoto as the Shogun? And with that as an excuse, you planned to attack here and kidnap Maro!?"

"Saru, what's with this Maro? What's that about attacking, just what is he talking about?"

"This Maro is unexpectedly bloodthirsty. And he seems to be the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa."

"Ahh, dearuka. Kampaku, huh? So as to say, that fellow responsible for appointing positions to the warriors, isn't he the one?"

With an indignant face, Nobuna observes Konoe Sakihisa from her steed.

"Uhhhh. What are your motives by addressing Maro as 'That fellow'. You barbarian! Get off your steed now!"

In response to Sakihisa's rants, Nobuna seems to have flared up too.

"Sakihisa! If you are really thinking for this country, then assisting us is the correct path to choose. Hurry and appoint Imagawa Yoshimoto as the Shogun!"

"Ri-Ridiculous, unforgivable!"

"And, you dare used Himiko-dono's authority to bully my subordinate... I heard, you actually chased all Namban missionaries out of Kyoto. That's why Kyoto is so dead and desolate. The ways of the nobles are exactly the same as before."

"Shut up!" Just when Sakihisa is getting ready for another kick, piak! With a kick, Nobuna's steed kicked a pile of sand right at Sakihisa's face.

"Ara, this is so unbecoming of me. The horses of Owari are really rough. Hohoho."

"Cough cough cough! O-Od-Oda Nobuna! I will definitely not forgive this crime of insulting Maro! A thing like declaring Imagawa Shogunate, I will definitely not acknowledge it!"

Though Yoshiharu also said "Forget it, let's end this here," and tried to stop Nobuna, after looking at Yoshiharu's bloodstain on his nose, she said, "People who dare to be rude to my pet monkey are being rude to me! My anger can't be appeased unless I finish off that black teeth guy!" and became even more furious.

Finally, with Akechi Mitsuhide's persuasion of "It will be impossible to make progress if you continue to mess things up in front of the nobles of the Yamato Gosho..." they are finally able to pull Nobuna apart from Konoe Sakihisa.

"Unbelievable. When we set out from Gifu, we should already received the appointment from Yamato Gosho. Because of Konoe Sakihisa, everything is now in the mess , isn't it!?"

That night, after returning to Tou-ji in Kujou, Nobuna ordered the best chefs of Kyoto to cook cuisine with the thickest flavor possible as she rants on and on.

Just to mention, when the chefs brought the cuisine over, they kept whispering, "What's this food full of rural flavor... The highest quality ingredients are all destroyed by the Miso... My culinary skills... My pride..." as they wept.

Sitting at Nobuna's side was Takenaka Hanbei. After creating new talismans at the Seimei shrine, she had returned to Nobuna.

Also present was the representative of animals, Yoshiharu.

Finally, the always arrogant Imagawa Yoshimoto with her high pitch laughing.

"I have been waiting for very long already, Nobuna! Just how much longer do you need me to wait before I can become the Shogun?"

"You're noisy. Didn't I tell you to go to Kiyomizu shrine and take your nap. Why are you here?"

"How can I sleep at such a high place!? If I fall down, won't I be on my way to heaven!?"

"Ahh, is that so? Then what marvelous idea do you have to speed things up? This problem is mostly your concern, after all."

"Such a thing, I will of course let my subordinate consider. Motoyasu, Motoyasu————?"

"Takechiyo isn't around now. At least use your brain a little!"

"Ara ara... When a person like me starts thinking about complicated things, my head will... Letting my head be troubled by actual work is just inelegant of me."

You will definitely live long... Nobuna ate her Miso filled rice as she grumbled.

"...Delicious! This Miso filled rice is just fabulous! I must reward the chefs."

Damn it, here we go with the daily Miso life again... Yoshiharu is so angry that he threw the chopsticks onto the ground.

"Why are we back to eating Nagoya cuisine again? I've had enough! We are finally in Kyoto, at least eat some Sanuki Udon!"

"Are you dumb, Saru? Sanuki and Kyoto are two different places."

"Not that miso udon, I want to eat that ordinary udon with soup!"

"Soup... What soup?"

"You don't know about soup? Can you be counted as someone from Nagoya?"

"Anyway, I don't really care about that soup. The problem is with that Konoe Sakihisa who just won't budge. Besides the appointment of Yoshimoto, I have many issues I wish to address while here in the capital. It's impossible for that Takeda Shingen to not do

anything; it's a matter of 'when' rather than 'if'. And, what's most important is..."

Nobuna bit her lip and said.

This Kyoto is a little terrifying.

"I keep having a bad feeling... I can't really say what's going on, but it feels like all my energy is being sucked away... In this castle, I can vaguely feel some terrifying thing is hiding here."

"This isn't like what you'd normally say. It's too supernatural."

"There's no helping it, even if I'm a realist influenced heavily by Namban culture, I can still feel it more or less.

"That's because Nobuna-sama is the leader of the warriors. Since ancient times, all warriors who conquered Kyoto have suffered different kinds of disasters. The Taira clan had been instantly destroyed at the command of nobles, and the ones who chased them out, Minamoto no Yoshinaka and Minamoto no Yoshitsune had also been killed. Minamoto no Yoritomo who guarded Kantou become the final victor and started the era of the Katakura Shogunate... And after that, the

Ashikaga clan who started the Muromachi Shogunate at Kyoto too had been going downhill ever since Ashikaga Yoshimitsu-sama had died, and now, they are finally destroyed."

while taking small bites of Hatsubashi so as not to hurt her small stomach, Takenaka Hanbei said timidly.

"Warriors who entered Kyoto will have disasters befall them? That's too unreasonable."

Hanbei's actual job is that of an onmyouji.

Different from Mitsuhide who is skilled in tea ceremonies, the nobles' culture and shrine proceedings, Hanbei's knowledge is about the other Kyoto... The dark side of Kyoto that people do not speak of.

"This Heian Kyo was actually built to guard and suppress evil spirits, using a whole city to seal them... Kyoto does not just have huge dragon pulses connecting it, it's the gathering place of all 4 deities. With such a foundation, the Yamato Gosho is also guarded with lots of seals to handle the evil spirits. Especially Mount Hiei which is guarding the demon gate, there is the Enryaku

temple of the Tendai secret sect. It can be said, it's because of Enryaku temple that Kyoto had been guarded from evil spirits. But..."

"But what, Hanbei?"

"The two of you should know, around 400 years ago, there was a Himiko who was forced out of her position, and subsequently retired-Sutokunokami Himiko-sama. After she was defeated in the 'Hogen rebellion' and was banished to Sanuki, she swore "With my dying wish, I will turn into the great demon lord of Japan," and cursed all of the love of this country and Yamato Gosho. I heard that because the grudge was too deep, Sutokunokami-sama became a tengu and even bit off her own tongue, writting down different curses with her blood."

What a scary story... Yoshimoto trembled furiously as tears streamed down from her eyes.

She couldn't help but hug tightly onto Yoshiharu's arms, which prompted Nobuna to headbutt her without mercy.

"In short, the curse is 'The emperor becomes the commoner, the commoner become the emperor.' It means

to take back the authority from the nobles of Yamato Gosho and crown a commoner to be the emperor. In fact, after Sutokunokami-sama died, Yamato Gosho and the Fujiwara clan had went downhill rapidly and their authority was snatched from them by the warriors who were born as nobles."

"Isn't that a coincidence?"

"In the end, to chase away the pesky Taira clan, the Yamato Gosho invited the Minamoto clan into Kyo. They didn't expect, however, that when they defeated the Taira clan, the Minamoto would establish their own Katakura Shogunate. This country's political power then, for the first time, fell into the hands of warriors rather than nobles. The Yamato Gosho launched an offensive on the Katakura Shogunate, but they were defeated in the Joukyu war and the Himiko-sama was banished to the islands, which was the worst result possible for her. Because of this, the Yamato Gosho lost all of their authority and everyone became terrified of the evil spirit of Sutokunokami-sama.

After that, every hundred-year anniversary of Sutokunokami-sama's death, Kyoto has been wrapped in chaos.

On the first century anniversary, the army of the Yuan dynasty attacked as they tried to invade Japan.

On the second century anniversary, Yamato Gosho was split into two, causing the Nanbaku war.

On the third century anniversary, 100 years before now, the Onin war began, starting the current Sengoku era.

And now this year, right at the 400th anniversary, the unluckiest year...

"The Yamato Gosho is afraid that the arrival of Nobuna-sama is the doing of an evil spirit, even though she wishes to help Kyoto...Lots of nobles are terrified over the possibility."

"Hmph. What a bunch of superstitious fellows. In the end, nothing happened in this year, right? The Ashikaga Shogunate has collapsed, but isn't that a good thing for the Yamato Gosho? Ahh, I wish to eat some chicken wings." Looking at the grumbling Nobuna gulp down the Miso soup, Hanbei smiled and answered.

"Yes. I think so too. I'm afraid the 'Battle of Okehazama ' between Nobuna-sama and Yoshimoto-sama might be the first step to removing the curse on this country."

"Oh hohohoho..." Hanbei's words make Yoshimoto break into laughter.

"Ara ara ara. So what you're saying is that, due to my sacrifice, I have solved the curse of Sutokunokami-sama, right Hanbei?"

"It... It's not like that... The reason why this country is so ridden with war is because ever since the era of Sutokunokami-sama, the people did not strive to change. Especially in this traditional Kyoto, they had not develop any new cultures or ideas. In these 400 years, the people of Kyoto had been cursed by Sutokunokami-sama... The never-ending war is also due to the curse, it's never enough with just the strength of men... This thinking is rooted deeply in the hearts of the people in Kyoto."

"I see..." Nobuna said.

"From what I, Hanbei, think, if we don't change the thinking of the people first, it's impossible to end this Sengoku era. As long as warriors enter Kyoto, the signs

of war will return. The reason for this is precisely because of the fear in everyone's hearts. Once warriors reign over Kyoto, they will be infected by the cursed 'air' of Sutokunokami-sama. But now, Nobuna-sama has appeared. You, the princess of the Oda clan, had miraculously defeated the strong and historical Imagawa clan... Maybe, Nobuna-sama is the person needed to save Kyoto from the curse by Sutokunokami-sama. The reason everyone was so eager to welcome the arrival of Nobuna-sama might be because they can feel that a new age is coming soon."

"Hoo, I'm tired~" After her long speech ended, Hanbei sighed softly and drank her tea. After Nobuna finished listening to Hanbei's words, as if she had something on her heart, she knitted her eyebrows in a serious expression.

"I see. I do not believe an unrealistic thing like a curse at all, but if everyone believes that they are cursed, the curse 'exists'. Minamoto no Yoshinaka, Minamoto no Yoshitsune and Ashikaga Takauji, as well as the recent Miyoshi Nagayoshi, the reason they failed to unify the world is the same reason wars keep spreading, if I

understand correctly. As long as everyone believes that the curse of Sutokunokami-sama exist, warriors will forever be seen as a troubling existence in Kyoto."

"Exactly."

"Saru, what do you think of this?" Nobuna suddenly asked Yoshiharu.

"Aren't you from the future? Then there should be a brilliant plan to change the thinking of the people in Kyoto and remove Sutokunokami-sama's 400 year old curse, right?"

"I'm just a high school student, how in the world am I going to know this sort of thing...!" Yoshiharu scolded in his heart.

"N-No idea... What's most important now is the appointment of Yoshimoto. First, we must pray that Juubei-chan can persuade Sakihisa."

His choice of words wasn't charming in the least.

"What's with 'Juubei-chan'? You lecher."

With a slightly displeased face, Nobuna puffed out her cheeks.

Not long after, the warriors who had finished their mission had returned to report.

"Settsu has been pacified! I left the Mino Three to guard the castle that we conquered for now. The Miyoshi three had already retreated to Shikoku! They won't return to the capital anytime soon."

With just a few days, I had conquered Settsu. I'm too remarkable! Shibata Katsuie is extremely proud of herself.

Ahh, just how will the beautiful Hime-sama reward me... Katsuie is extremely excited.

"Riku. Why did you allow the Miyoshi three to escape? It's very inconvenient for us to move our army towards Shikoku due to how far it is, right? So we should finish them off while they are still near the capital. From now on, don't just think that it's enough if you win the war. Come, this broken tea cup is yours."

"H-Hime-samaaaaaaaaa!? UWAHHHHHH!?"

After her, Niwa Nagahide said.

"The restoration of the broken down Yamato Gosho is continuing on time. The current Nijou Gosho where Ashikaga Yoshiteru, the former Shogun had lived had been totally destroyed by flames though, so we will need more time if we want to reconstruct it."

"Dearuka. Manchiyo, it's been hard for you."

Her mission is a little more boring, but there is progress. As expected of Nagahide.

"The preparations for the abandoned streets will be completed within a few days. But as expected of the historic capital, by incorporating practices from the Tang dynasty, the orderly streets are quite a thing to behold. With such wide streets, moving armies and supplies will be much more convenient."

"One day, we must start building roads all the way from Gifu to Kyoto. The border customs houses must all be demolished too."

"Roger."

Next is Inuchiyo and Goemon. Goemon didn't reveal her face, but instead hid herself in some corner of the room.

"...All the thieves in the area had been caught thanks to Goemon, who knew exactly how to catch them."

"Fantastic, Inuchiyo. Here's an Uiroumochi."

"...*Bite* *Chew*"

"Where's that stuttering ninja. Come out now."

"...I... do not mind remaining in ceiling. Nin nin. Do you know, for ninjas, we are at our strongest in dark corners and have always lived in them..."

"I mind even if you don't! And I have absolutely no idea what you are talking about! Forget it, do as you wish, next!"

A totally exhausted Azai Nagamasa came forward, "I have compensated all those women who were deceived by Dousan-dono with interest... But, why am I the one paying?", he reported with a sigh.

"Dearuka. The mystery of how Viper became a daimyo from just an oil merchant has finally been solved. To actually cheat the girls of Kyoto with pretty words for the cash he needs, unbelievable. With that old and withered look of his, just how suave a youth must he have been?"

The financially devastated Nagamasa lamented.

"Aneue. Wh-Why must I be the one to return the debts for Dousan-dono? Ahh... Being surrounded by those old hags day and night asking for money, they're too scary, too scary."

"He's really exhausted. Like having witnessed hell for himself..." Yoshiharu thought in his heart.

"Hoho. With his natural born suave looks and bad habit of playing around with girls, Viper can be said to be your teacher, right? The debts left by the teacher should obviously be paid by the disciple."

"No. I, Saruyashamaru, am a married man with a beloved wife now. I seek to repent my previous behavior and stop my frivolous ways. So please do spare me from this..."

He said beloved wife, huh? So Nagamasa has really been mesmerized by Kanjuurou; somehow, I'm getting excited. Nobuna blushed as she whispered to Yoshiharu.

"What's there to be excited about? Hearing him say that gave me goosebumps."

Only Hanbei, who had persuaded Nobuna to disguise Nobusumi as Oichi, seems to have seen through the fact that Azai Nagamasa is a girl, as she can't bear her laughter anymore. She does not plan to expose Nagamasa's secret, however.

"Well, since Kanjuurou loves to cross dress too, let's just take things as they go? The only matter left is the most important one being handled by Juubei..."

Correct.

Currently, she is negotiating with the Yamato Gosho over the appointment of Imagawa Yoshimoto as Shogun.

If Nobuna, who had control over Yoshimoto, is granted the name "Ruler of men" by the Yamato Gosho, those daimyos who dare resist can be finished off. The

ambition of Nobuna's Tenka Fubu will be righteous too. The one who was assigned this most important job was the newbie, Akechi Mitsuhide.

Amongst the rural bums that made up the retainers of the Oda clan, Mitsuhide is the only one who can talk to the nobles of Kyoto and merchants of Sakai, a true "urban folk".

At this time, Mitsuhide, adorned with her bell accessories, walked in and with the phrase "I'm terribly sorry", she knelt in front of Nobuna.

"The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa's anger isn't appeased, and he has raise an extremely demanding condition for the appointment of the Shogun."

"That black teeth guy? How annoying. Saru, it's all your fault."

"Why am I the one being blamed now?"

"It's all because you fought with that black teeth guy."

"In the end, you were the one that made things worse, weren't you?"

"No, it's all my fault", Mitsuhide said.

"Those noble people have the authority to appoint the Shogun; it's natural that they will stop the Oda princess from turning Imagawa into a puppet Shogun and taking all the authority for herself. 25 points. So Mitsuhide-dono , what condition did they gave us?"

The always gentle and mature Nagahide beautifully ended the conflict.

Mitsuhide recounted the condition Sakihisa demanded .

"Before the end of the month, we have to contribute 120,000 kan to Yamato Gosho... This is an impossible task ."

"T-that's not good! Er, but what's so difficult about this ? Ahh, I'm joking..."

Katsuie had wanted to use jokes to help lift the tension a little, but instead, the atmosphere had turned cold. After an intense glare from Nobuna, she was once again weeping.

"...No, I really don't understand any of this... Who can help explain this... Uwahh, Uwahhhh..."

"So as to say, they had requested an extremely huge amount of money, Katsuie-dono."

"I see. Er, wait a minute? My monthly salary is 100kan, a single year will be 1200 kan. So as to say, with my salary, I can have that amount with just 10 years!? Yay, it's solved!"

Wrong, if it's 120,000 kan, with Katsuie-dono's salary, we need 100 years. Mitsuhide said without any mercy.

From the viewpoint of the modern era, it's a salary of a top executive in a word class company.

"One...one hundred years!? Such a large amount of money, Oda clan doesn't have it!? Ok, as long as all of the Oda retainers work for free in these 10 years, we should be ok... For now, let's just pay him by installments..."

"I said, we need to pay all of it by this month, or else the appointment will never come. Sakihisa-dono said so himself." Mitsuhide said.

"There's only a week left before the end of the month." "What an unexpected turn of events" "...He's shameless." Everyone starts talking among themselves.

"So as to say, the start of Tenka Fubu isn't so easy... My father had once contributed 4k kan to the Yamato Gosho, causing quite a shock amongst the Sengoku daimyos. But right now, this request for 120,000 is just ridiculous."

"So as to say, they do not understand gratitude."

Just when Nobuna and Yoshiharu look at each other...

An envoy brought along an even more shocking news.

Dousan, who had escaped back to Mino after being chased around by the old women, returned with the information.

"Uesugi Kenshin and Takeda Shingen suddenly declared a truce between themselves after their battle stagnated! They had heard that the Oda army occupied the capital while the both of them were fighting. So the both of them have decided to temporarily stop fighting... These two who are supposed to be rivals are suddenly teaming up!"

"Too fast...", Nobuna mumbled softly.

"They had been fighting so fiercely just three months back. It's far too strange... Perhaps if it were simply Shingen, who had always been hoping to head towards the capital, but to think that Uesugi Kenshin, who had always seen Shingen as his rival actually..."

"I've miscalculated," Nobuna said softly.

"The situation can only be 13 points. Just what should we do, Hime?"

"Even if we have Viper protecting our hometowns, he is severely outnumbered. What's most worrying is the legendary speed of Shingen and his well trained cavalry. Even if all three armies, Oda, Matsudaira and Azai are to fight him together, it would be extremely difficult to achieve victory. Right now, we can only increase the defense of Mino before Shingen has the idea of heading towards the capital."

"Th-Th-Th-Th-This isn't good~ If Shingen starts to head to the capital, our Mikawa will be the first target for the Takeda cavalry~" Matsudaira Motoyasu is so scared that her tanuki ears can't stop shivering.

"It is definitely not an option to leave our provinces unguarded. Since the Miyoshi three is gone, I will leave the defense of Kyo to Juubei."

"Hime is correct, but with just Mitsuhide-dono alone, we are still short on manpower," Nagahide commented.

It hasn't been long since Mitsuhide had joined them, and she was once a vagrant. Though she has a 50-man arquebus squad now, She had no real subordinates.

"Yeah. Then I will put Inuchiyo under Juubei. Saru's corps are to all guard Kyo too. The rest are to follow me back to Gifu castle. Takechiyo and Nagamasa too, hurry and go back to your castles."

"ROGER!!!"

Decisive. Not just being extremely hasty on her decisions, her movements did not have any hint of hesitation. Not waiting for Shingen to make the next move, she had led her troops out of Kyo.

With a single command, Nobuna's retainers gathered their armies and headed out.

"Th-That Shingen is coming to the capital...? I-I'm running away too!" Looking at the panicking Imagawa Yoshimoto who is trying to run away, Nobuna stepped onto her Juunihitoe and roared, "Aren't you the Shogun candidate?! Stay here at Kiyomizu Temple!"

"A~ra~. Compared to the position of Shogun, I care more about my life~! With that Shingen as the opponent, how can those dumb Owari soldiers possibly win~!? Even this elegant me can't do anything to that Takeda cavalry, so I can only ally with Shingen and do as he wants~!"

"I have been wanting to ask for a while now, but just why is Yoshimoto being called the strongest bow of Tokaidou?" Yoshiharu asked.

"Because she had allied herself with the two elites of the eastern provinces, creating the 'three province alliance' between Takeda, Hojo and Imagawa..." Hanbei said.

"I see. But it's not confirmed that a battle with the Takeda will break out. If my gaming knowledge is

correct, Takeda Shingen should be extremely careful. If we lead the whole army back to increase our defenses, they will not move out in response!"

"Ahh. Wait a minute."

Nobuna stopped only Yoshiharu.

"Saru. The condition that Sakihisa demanded, I have not given up yet. You are going to Sakai."

"Me? Than what about the defense of Kyo?"

"I'm going with you."

Chapter 2 : Sakai, the free city of gold

The city "Sakai" received its name simply because of its location between Settsu, Izumi and Kawachi.

The ruling class in Sakai was not made up of warriors, but rather rich merchants calling themselves "Kaigi gunshū".

10 years ago, the missionary Francisco Xavier stayed in the house of Hibiya, a merchant of Sakai, when he first came to Japan. After that, missionaries who came to Sakai all wrote "Sakai is a free trading city comparable to Venice."

In the Sengoku era where warriors fight over everything, Sakai is precious neutral territory.

And the "power" that made this neutrality possible was its financial strength, which is to say, the power of money.

Relying on the sea for trading, Sakai was like the same city that Marco Polo mentioned, "the golden city".

The world had reached an era of sea trading.

Sakai was both an east Asian country like Akira, Ryukyu and Jakarta, and an important trading area with the western countries like Portugal and Spain.

Perhaps most impressively, the weapon manufacturers of Sakai had succeeded in mass producing arquebus. Considering the short time that Japan has been able to import cannons, the technological growth of this country was so fast that even those missionaries were stumped for words.

All in all, in this Sakai, riches and fortunes were gathered from all around Japan- no, the world.

"Simply put, I want to earn 120,000 kanmon here in Sakai! To be rich overnight!"

"So that's why you disguised yourself and sneaked here? That's too risky, Nobuna."

"Ara, I'm not Nobuna. My name is 'Kichi'. I'm the only daughter of the Owari merchant selling Uiroumochi. As for you, you are the student Saru of my house."

Correct.

The Nobuna who was bringing her retainers back to Mino was actually a fake.

There was still one week until the deadline for collecting 120k kan, the challenge that that unreasonable Konoe issued Nobuna.

If they were unable to get Yoshimoto the position of Shogun, there wouldn't be any meaning to the Oda clan's march to the capital. With the righteous goal of reinstating the Shogunate rebuffed, their conquest of Kyo will only invite jealousy and hatred from all the Sengoku daimyos.

Nobuna hasn't given up on the matter yet.

That's why Nobuna donned a colorful furisode, and dressed herself up like a normal girl named "Kichi" visiting Sakai from Owari and walked around the streets unarmed.

The only one she brought along was Yoshiharu, as she said "No matter if it's protecting the capital or going to war, you are useless."

Even Goemon, Hanbei and Inuchiyo were left to protect Kyoto.

"You are just too relaxed." Yoshiharu was speechless at Nobuna's actions.

Looking at the innocent and excited look the normally bratty Nobuna wore when she was stripped of her daimyo image and reduced to an ordinary girl, Yoshiharu thought, "A situation like this is good sometimes," and had a warm feeling in his heart... Though he himself would never admit this.

And, since the people walking through the streets of Sakai were like a flood, if they did not hold hands, they would be separated very quickly.

So, after entering Sakai, Yoshiharu had tightly held onto Nobuna's hand as she looked everywhere with excitement.

(Damn, how can this Nobuna have such soft and warm hands... It's not right! Anyway, is it really ok to just walk around like this in front of everyone? What if we are exposed, won't that be terrible?)

Ignoring the sweating Yoshiharu by her side, Nobuna stopped beside the stores and shouted.

"Saru, look! What is this round snack? I never saw a thing like this 10 years ago."

"This is Takoyaki. It's not a snack; rather, it's the main dish for Osaka people. Since we are here in Kansai, I think Takoyakis and Okonomiyakis are unavoidable.

"Hmmm, barbequed octopus? Octopi are round? But I recognize the black sauce on top of the takoyakis; it's hatcho miso, right?"

"That's just sauce only! How in love are you with Miso anyway!?"

"Vinegar? Sounds very sour to me."[23]

"Anyway, there's sauce in this era... As expected from the international city, Sakai."

"Takoyaki, I want to eat it!"

"Ok ok, I got it. Wait for me."

Why must I treat you to takoyaki...? Yoshiharu mumbled while buying 6 takoyakis.

Sitting side by side with Nobuna, they drank tea while eating the hot takoyaki.

道ばたのお座敷に並んで座って、
信奈と二人、あつあつのたこ焼きを仲良く食す。
茶をすすりながら

If Katsuie saw such a scene, she would definitely be furious while weeping.

"Ahh, ahh. The takoyaki is so hot, how can someone eat this?"

"What a princess you are. Just blow on it before you eat it."

"Why must I do such a troublesome thing? I will be out of breath from blowing so much. Hurry and blow on it for me."

"I'm a peasant, so I'm used to eating takoyakis. They're no problem for me even without blowing."

"Are you an idiot? I want you to blow on my takoyakis for me!"

"Ehhhh... Why me?"

"Aren't you the student in my house? You are the monkey I kept after all."

Nobuna edged nearer with her shoulders, looked up and smiled.

Maybe it's the ordinary attire of hers, or maybe because there're no retainers around, but Nobuna seems much closer than before.

How can I describe it... She's much more honest, much cuter.

"No no. It's Nobuna we are talking about. Why am I flustered like this?"

Looking at the flustered Yoshiharu, Nobuna laughed with a "Hehe", and her smile became even brighter.

"Ok, hurry up and blow on it for me."

"Oh,ohoh... Fuuu——! Fuuuu!"

"Oi, don't spit saliva on to my takoyaki! What the hell are you doing!?"

"Oh my god, be-because I don't know how to face Nobuna... No, in front of Kichi-sama, I'm nervous... Damn, I hate this."

"What a waste. If we were in the Uiroumochi house of Owari, your tip would be gone. *Gulp*"

"Oi, you actually ate that?!"

"*Yumyum... Hmmm. Seems good. Sweet and spicy, the taste is very unique."

Seems like Nobuna is kinda different from the past... Yoshiharu thought.

It's not because she put down her hair, or because her tiger skin was missing.

Whether it's because she was too relaxed or too confident, even her expression was much more gentle.

(It might be that this appearance of a girl fitting of her age is actually the true appearance of Nobuna after stripping off the heavy burden of being the daimyo of the Oda clan.)

If that's really the case, damn, even if it's a little bit, to think that I had thought that Nobuna is so godly cute... If I saw myself thinking like that, I'd want to hide myself in a hole.

"Hmmm? What's up?"

"N-Nothing... But Kichi-sama, what should we do now ? To come to Sakai, you must have some brilliant idea, right?"

"10 years ago, Father brought me here once. But, compared to then, this place has changed completely. Now... How about we try our luck by throwing some dice?"

"In other words, you have no plan. Those are all scams; you can't win... Even if you happened to win, someone will just throw you in the sea and keep their money."

"Then how about things like lottery!?"

"It's all the same. Anyway, why is a princess like you so knowledgeable about gambling...?"

"Ah, Saru! Look, what is that?"

Looking at the direction that the smiling Nobuna is pointing, in the midst of the crowd, a huge animal was slowly moving forward. As for what animal it is, Yoshiharu remembers it clearly.

"Biiiiiig...ohhhhhh!"

"Isn't that an elephant!? Such a small size, it must be an Indian elephant...?"

"Elephant?"

"Look, a westerner is sitting on its back. It must be imported from a western ship."

"Ohhh. A western animal. Why is its penis so long?"

Paaaa!

Yoshiharu spat out all the tea he had just simmered on Nobuna.

"Th-th-th-that is just the nose! It's not a peni... It's not that!"

"What the hell are you doing, that's dirty! I'm just talking about animals, why are you so flustered, are you a pervert!?"

"Th-Th-Th-that is not something a lady of your age should say! Besides, how can that thing grow right in the middle of an animal's face! Ah, Oi, stop using my clothes to wipe your face!"

"But a normal animal's nose won't be that long. Even if that's a nose, why is it that long? Did it stretch without his knowing? Or because of his mood? Or was he being naïve and thought himself more suave this way?"

"I'm a realist. If the nose is long, it's of no use, but if it's the penis that is long, it will be much more convenient, for example, when it is going to the toilet or something..." Nobuna said with an indignant face.

"Wild animals don't go to the toilet, ok!? That nose is used to grab food and bring it to its mouth. It can even be used to suck water for it to shower itself, it's convenient."

"Eh, so that's it. As expected from the prince of the monkey country, you sure know a lot about the animals of other countries."

So I've finally been promoted to a prince, but have I gotten any closer to becoming a human? Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Ah, what's that animal?"

"That is a camel. It's an animal that lives in the desert."

"It has bumps on its back. How pitiful, is it sick or something...?"

"Wrong. Camels are animals that live in the desert, those bumps are used to gather nutrients. Asian deserts are bigger than other deserts by about a hundred times, but even if camels don't eat or drink, they can still walk in the desert for a couple of days."

"Ehhh. You really know a lot about animals. I see you in a better light."

"It's nothing. In the era I live in, all the animals in the world can be seen in zoos."

"So as to say, the animals have understood each other."

You damn woman, just you wait. While Yoshiharu was grumbling in his heart, he was also thinking (This might be the first time I've gotten to walk with Nobuna on the streets like this...) After noticing this, Yoshiharu's face can't help but blush.

Ever since Okehazama and the capturing of Mino, all the way to their march to the capital, both of them had been very busy. There was no time whatsoever for them to do stuff like this.

If there would come a day when peace really reigned over these lands, would there be more times where the two of them can walk like this leisurely...?

Even though their positions were totally different, and getting together would never be allowed, but...

Ahhh, damn it, but, even if it's really like this.

Only one point, he must admit.

Really... Nobuna, this girl is just too cute...!

An-an-and her current identity is Kichi-sama of the Uiroumochi house.

I-i-i-it should be nothing if I rub her shoulders...!

"Hmmm, what is it? Is something wrong with my face? "

"Ohhh?! Er...no...no...There's some nori on your face."[24]

"Really? Where? Here?"

"No. It's not the left, it's on the right side."

"I can't see it myself. Help me take it off, Saru."

"Me?"

"Hurry up and stop dilly dallying."

"Ah...ahhh..."

Yoshiharu, while shivering, used a finger and lightly touched Nobuna's cheek.

……

...Such a clear, delicate and soft feeling.

"Saru, is the nori off?"

"Ah...yeah."

"Is there anything else? It's not elegant for someone like me to have things like nori on my face, so check properly.

"Oh...okay..."

Unknowingly, a sudden intention to shout " Kichi-sama!!!", hug Nobuna and carry her off to an inner part of the tea house and do unspeakable things to her rushed up his heart.

(This is the perfect timing since Katsuie and Nagahide-nee aren't around... I won't be blamed... Er, but Nobuna will most likely be the first to be angry, but as long as I bluffed her with 'It's to prevent assassins'...)

God damn it!

(Oi, what the hell am I thinking!? It is Nobuna! Uhhh, it must be because I've been apart from girls for too long! Just where can I find a bishoujo that's my type...?)

There!

A bishoujo swordswoman with black hair and glittering eyes... isn't she walking over here rather fast?

"Ohhh. This can't be, don't tell me she has fallen at first sight with...?"

"What are you guys doing, Nobuna-sama, Sagara-senpai. If you guys just sneak all the way here without saying anything, I will be troubled!"

It's Akechi Mitsuhide.

Yoshiharu had vaguely noticed it after seeing that kumquat[25] accessory on her head... He felt a bit disappointed, but she is a cute kouhai who addressed him as "Senpai", and at the same time, the fact that she is a refreshing and cool bishoujo swordswoman is unshakable.

"Hey, Juubei-chan! We came to Sakai in secret to earn 120k kanmon. Wanna come with us?"

"I get it, so that's how it is. If that's the case, please do let me tag along."

"Before I forget, this willful princess whose face is full of nori is the only daughter of Owari's Uiroumochi house , Kichi. And my setting is that of a student, name Saru."

"I understand. Then, I shall be the sword master who is a bodyguard, Juubei then."

"Wait, Juubei, aren't you suppose to be guarding Kyoto?" Nobuna muttered unhappily.

"I finally got to be alone with Saru..."

"Hmmm, what did you say, Nobuna-sama?"

"Eh... N-nothing at all, I said nothing! Kumquat, since you have said it, work with us then."

"Roger." Akechi nodded with a serious face from her seat on a bench.

"Juubei, do you have any good ideas? I think... in this city of gold, Sakai, there must be a chance to strike it rich in a night."

"Kichi-jo-sama, if that's the case, in this Sakai, there is indeed a way for you to gain money."

Akechi coughed lightly and said.

"Do continue."

"Just using our troops in the capital is enough. First, bring troops to surround Sakai, then order the troops to set fire. Though there are mercenaries guarding Sakai, they will scatter upon seeing the fire. After that, you can just bring troops to subdue the scorched black Sakai, and with that, Sakai's fortune will be Kichi-jo-sama's"

"With a serious face, Juubei-chan's way of doing things are unexpectedly cruel...." Yoshiharu can't help but tremble.

"No. What are you saying, Juubei, if we burn it, there's no meaning anymore, is there?"

"But we don't have long to the deadline given to us."

"I already said we can't do it. Look at this city. Sakai is linked to the world, truly a golden city! Compared to dark Kyoto that is burdened with war, the atmosphere is totally different."

Nobuna stretched out both her hands and said while looking at the scenery.

Not just those westerners, these people who are walking around, including those kabuki people, it's a world mix with different nationalities. No, they have exceeded even that.

Besides, trading with the West and letting everyone profit, the neutral city of Sakai has always been void of wars, thus the economy is exceedingly good.

Even those arquebus carrying mercenaries who were employed, their relaxed faces seem to be saying "No one will come to Sakai and stir trouble."

This is the true appearance of the free trade city that the future Tokugawa government had sealed off and isolated from the world.

"Kyoto, is it too dark? I-is that so...?"

The very traditional Akechi tilted her head.

"Don't you understand? Open your eyes and look. These people wearing western attires and singing about their current lifestyle, those boats that were stopping in the harbor for trade; if we burn and destroy such a city, those animals and camels that came a long way will be

troubled, and those western merchants will also spread bad comments about how I destroyed this golden city. If that happens, won't it be disadvantageous if I walk out to the world? And, to me, this Sakai is a place that holds very important memories."

"Memories, huh?"

"...Correct. This is the city that is full of memories of me walking with my first love!"

Cough

Yoshiharu was almost choked to death by the takoyaki in his mouth.

"Kichi-jo-sama. Yoshiharu was obviously taken aback by the looks of it."

"Hehehe. Why, Saru? Why are you suddenly so flustered~?"

Cough Cough* Cough*

Nobuna's...first love...?

Isn't this fellow's first love... me?

No...No no, who Nobuna likes is totally, absolutely none of my business, really. But, huh? No wonder her mood is so good and she is acting so cute... The me just now who was moved is just so stupid!

Damn, why do I feel so down——?

Ignoring Yoshiharu who is kicking up a fuss nearby, Akechi and Nobuna start whispering to themselves.

"That first love, how did you meet him?"

"When Father came here 10 years ago, there were 3 of us, keep this a secret from Saru!"

"10 years ago? But at that time, Nobuna-sama should be just 6 or 7 years old."

"About there. Rather than first love, it should be admiration towards a brother. But, that guy is already dead..."

"Is that so... Should I tell this to senpai who still doesn't know this fact?"

"Just let him be. This Saru has become arrogant due to his recent achievements. And since I am no longer bound

by marriage now, it's time for me to bully him again, hehehe."

"Hmmm. Since you have said it, let me help out too. Don't judge me by my usual self, I do have pretty good knowledge about the '72 methods of bullying'."

"Haha... Juubei, you sure are all-knowing. Ok! Saru has been getting more and more prideful, just go all out and bully him!"

"Roger!"

Akechi revealed a sinister smile, but Nobuna did not notice in her high spirits.

"What is it, why are the two of you whispering together? I...I...I am just choking on the takoyaki!"

"Hehe. Nothing. Then, lemme wash my hands."

Nobuna left her seat while chuckling to herself.

And Akechi sat beside Yoshiharu with the same sinister smile on her face.

Yoshiharu did not notice Akechi's sudden change either.

He himself was filled with ecchi imaginations after Akechi smiled and said, "Finally we are alone, senpai!", grabbed his arms and came closer.

Ahhh... Juubei-chan's lips are getting closer to my own ears!

"Wh-wh-wh-what is it, Juubei-chan? Don't tell me, you want to comfort the poor soul that was trampled all over by Nobuna? *heartbeat*"

"...Shut up, Gorilla."

Just a sentence...

……

Was I hearing things?

Such dark words... it can't have come from the hardworking and pure Juubei-chan... No, it's impossible.

"Nobuna-sama has given me the order to bully you to death. So, from today onwards, I will call Sagara-senpai Gorilla. Anyway, though you are a gorilla, you are still my senpai, so I will be a little bit polite to you too."

Ehhhhhhhhh?

"Oi, Juubei-chan? Don't be so serious, you cannot obey that fellow's orders."

"Shut up, Gorilla. Don't talk to me so whimsically."

- piak*

Yoshiharu's hand was slapped away mercilessly.

"In my body flows the esteemed Toki clan's blood. If everything went smoothly, it would not have been surprising if I inherited the position of daimyo of Mino from Dousan-sama. The reason why I can maintain good relationships with Sakai and Kyoto is also because of my bloodline. I don't remember being close to you, a gorilla who claims to have come from the future."

Ehhh...ehhhhhhhhh?

J-Juubei-chan's perfect image... her perfect image~!?

Girls... Girls... they are such terrifying creatures?

"Er. No, no... It can't be, Juubei-chan isn't such a two-faced girl, right?"

"No. Towards seniors and humans, I will give my respects, but towards gorillas, there is no need to have such respect. Plus, you are annoying!"

"Ann...Annoying?"

"Don't you understand?"

Mitsuhide mercilessly awarded Yoshiharu with a punch.

"Ouch... What the hell are you doing?"

"Gorilla, if not for you, the one accompanying Nobuna-sama would be me, Juubei Mitsuhide! Ever since I first met Nobuna-sama in Masanori Temple, I have decided to give my life to that master. That's why I will help Nobuna-sama who can't leave to go to Kyoto, Echizen and Sakai to further my knowledge. But in this period, I have been intercepted by such an... annoying gorilla..."

"Ouch, ouch! Haven't I worked hard for Nobuna too; what is wrong now?"

"Once I came to Oda clan, I understood! Nobuna-sama has been covering for you! And, I have heard, the one who saved that Imagawa Yoshimoto in the first place is you."

"Ah...Ahhh. So that's it... But how?"

"Imagawa Yoshimoto lost to Nobuna-sama in Okehazama, after completing her role in history, she should have been executed quickly! It's all because of this parasite that keeps staying by her side, that's why things have become like this! Besides, there's tons of substitutes who have inherited the Shogun bloodline! Even if it's me, Juubei, it won't be a problem!"

"No. From lots of perspective, there's lots of problems, ok..."

"I had planned to push Ashikaga Yoshiteru-sama's sister, Yoshiaki-sama to be the Shogun! Though she was the same type of willful princess like Yoshimoto, since she is still young, she would have served as a good puppet!"

"...Juubei-chan, your ways are unexpectedly cruel..."

"What dumb stuff are you saying. For Nobuna-sama's dream, to reach the target of Tenka Fubu, some sacrifice is necessary. After we conquer the world, all we have to do is just build shrines around Japan to worship them."

"Er, it's correct that this idea is quite serious... but no matter how I think about it, it's a bit wrong..."

"I had prepared myself for this; a sacrifice of roughly 3 million people is nothing to me, Mitsuhide."

"This isn't something that is considered small anymore , oi!"

"You are really irritating, gorilla. Because you have saved Yoshimoto, all my plans have been shattered. You have no idea how much trouble it is to squeeze that Yoshiaki-sama who was screaming 'I want to stay in Kyoto to be the Shogun~~' into the cabin of a ship... What's more troublesome is, currently the position of Shogun has not even been given out!"

Ah, true, history has left its proper course because Yoshimoto is still alive... Yoshiharu thought. Assuming

Imagawa Yoshimoto had met Ashikaga Yoshiaki in Kyoto, both of them would have fought it out for the position of Shogun. And, from Yoshiaki's personality, her willful ways are definitely comparable to Yoshimoto... If it goes unchecked, the whole Kyoto might be engulfed with a civil war.

Once Yoshiharu thought like this, he felt that he had lost his stand.

"And, you even offended that Kampaku Sakihisa Konoe. What the hell are you planning to do!"

"That matter is all that bastard's fault for looking down on people just because he is a noble. I wasn't wrong!"

"Hmph. He is wrong for looking down on people, but if the target is a gorilla, then there aren't any problems!"

Hmph. Mitsuhide turned her face away.

Distinguished, graceful and elegant.

If all these adjectives were to solidify as a single person , that person would without a doubt be a bishoujo like Mitsuhide... Yoshiharu can't help but realize as he looks at the side of her face.

Even Yoshiharu who was born into modern society, and had no qualms on family status can see the looks and actions of an esteemed lady.

This point only infuriated Yoshiharu.

Especially that big forehead that gave a feeling of intellect.

It was as if it was inviting him to "Snap it, please snap my forehead!"

Damn! Just when Yoshiharu was hesitating to snap at Mitsuhide's wild forehead, her cold words and sneers attacked once again.

"Ahh, I almost forgot. If you dare to report to Nobuna-sama that I called you a gorilla, then I will accuse you for pushing me down and playing with my breasts."

"Uwahh, dark, these words of yours are too dark!"

"This is the 17th out of the '72 ways of bullying' that I, Juubei have learned, the 'False Accusation Bullying Method'."

"This isn't just bullying anymore. It's a devilish technique of destroying one's life from false accusations."

"At the end, I will just cry and say it isn't intentional!"

"You plan to erect a tombstone for me!?"

"Huh? A tombstone for a gorilla? Just some rotten wood is enough."

"Damn... This is too shocking... To have seen the two faces of a girl myself, this is too great of an impact..."

Maybe because he had thought that they had a good relationship going on before now, after this revelations Yoshiharu can only cry to himself.

Don't tell me from this reasoning that Nobuna, who was always full of weird ideas, could actually be a good girl?

"Hmmm? What are you guys doing? Quarreling?"

With an innocent face, the furisode-clad Nobuna came over with some fried squid.

"This looks quite delicious. *Bite*, Here, I have already eaten a bit of it, but if you don't mind, have a bite too, Saru."

"...I'm not in the mood to eat... *Sobsobsobsob*"

"Uwahhhhh!"

"What? What happened? You two, why are you crying together?"

"Yes! I know my reason, but what the hell is making you cry, Juubei?"

"Uwaahhhhhh! Ojou-sama! Just now when Ojou-sama left, Sagara-senpai pushed me down and played with my breasts!"

"Ehhhh?! I did not say anything to Nobuna!"

Kachak~!

Nobuna's head looks like an erupting volcano... Yoshiharu can't help but have such an illusion.

"You deserve it... This is the 35th way in the '72 ways of bullying', 'Breaking the Promise'." Mitsuhide sneered evilly at Nobuna's back.

"Sa-Sa-Sa-Saru...! Did you really change to a monkey!? Wh-what-what is this, why did you suddenly touch Juubei's breasts behind my back!? Damn it!!"

Nobuna is furious.

If not for her ordinary girl attire, she would have unsheathed her sword and slashed off Yoshiharu's head.

Regrettably, the Nobuna now did not have any weapons.

But Yoshiharu was still kicked far away by Nobuna, and she stepped down hard on the back of his head.

"I don't believe it, how can you do such a despicable thing to Juubei after she had admired you as a senpai! You idiot! Pervert! Frivolous bastard!"

"No... No... I am just... Ahhh, even if I explain it to you, you won't believe it! And the amount of trust you have for Juubei and I are mountains apart! Damn, if I had

known about this, I would have gathered more credibility."

"So, Juubei, I will award you this fried squid!"

"Roger!... An indirect kiss with Nobuna-sama...(Sinister smile)"

"Now, this perverted Saru, what should we do with him?"

"Sagara-senpai is the enemy of all young girls! Please execute him without delay!"

"Wait! Nobuna, Juubei is lying! That girl says totally different things in front of you and me! I have not touched Juubei's breasts! Even if I had to bet my life on it, I would rather touch Katsuie's, ok!?"

"What did you say!?"

Yoshiharu's head was kicked like a ball.

"Damn, I accidentally said it! But what I said is the truth, please believe me!"

"Unbelievable... To have said such lies... Sagara-senpai is really a jerk, uwahhhhhh."

"Hmmm...though I don't doubt Juubei's words, the howls of Saru thinking about Riku's cow-like breasts sound very persuasive too."

Nobuna put on a thinking face.

"Nobuna, listen to me, this is a totally fabricated lie! In my world, lots of people's lives were destroyed by false crimes put on by those hot OLs... Anyway, there is totally no proof! You aren't the kind of person who will punish people without any proof?"

"Uwahhh, to let me suffer such ridicule, yet to still say I'm a liar! Juubei can no longer work in the Oda-clan. *Sob* I don't want to be in the same place as Sagara-senpai anymore."

Nobuna's face fell into an even deeper state of thinking .

"...True. Without proof, there is no way to find out the truth no matter how much we talk about it... Besides, if I kill him, people will say I just thought 'Damn Saru, I hate

you’ and was led by Juubei to punish Saru... This will hurt my reputation."

Looks like she had come to a conclusion.

"Though we could decide this with a physical fight, if we go along with it, Saru's head will definitely fly. To ensure fairness, let's decide it using work."

" "Using work to decide it?" "

Ahhh, god damn it. Somewhere in this city is Nobuna’s first love, and Juubei-chan has revealed her dark personality, and, the most shitty thing, Nobuna had really treated me as a pervert putting his hands on his own kouhai.

This era isn't much better... How I hope to go back to the present.

Yoshiharu's tears are all over the face.

At that moment, a big sized man appeared in front of the trio.

"Uhh, I thought I recognized this pretty smiling face from somewhere. Don't tell me, you are the daughter of Oda Nobuhide-dono?"

The man in front of them looks like he is still in his prime.

Though his hair had started fading, his build and muscles did not show a trace of old age.

The big face looked as if it were carved from stone, and would make most people think of the word " Stubborn".

He wore a single-lens glasses from the West too.

He was large, with wide shoulders and tough body, but there was not a tinge of fat in any of his features.

Rather than Japanese, he looks more like a German general.

Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"Yes, correct. And you are?"

This merchant standing in front of Nobuna suddenly revealed a smile.

"There's no helping it if you don't remember. 10 years ago, when Nobuhide-dono came to Sakai for the first time, I was still just a brat trying to carve out a career. I am one of Sakai's Kaigi gunshū, Imai Soukyu."

"Imai Soukyu? Ahh, the master of the shop I always ordered arquebus from!"

"Ahhh, I remembered too! It's the hidden character in ‘ Oda Nobunaga no Yabou’! It's the ojii-san who will sell tea sets to daimyos at every changing of seasons!"

"Oi, why are you spouting that ‘remember’ stuff, Saru? "

Imai Soukyu laughed out loud.

"Ahahahaha! This mister, looks like you are a really interesting person."

"Uwahh. This ojii-san has a loud laugh."

"Correct, while doing trading, I have an interest in tea ceremonies. Well, my skills with tea are just to the level where I can smoothly finish deals."

"Imai Soukyu-dono. We have met before in tea ceremonies." Mitsuhide bowed politely.

In the past, when the Kaigi gunshū organized tea ceremonies, Mitsuhide seemed to have attended a few times.

"Yes. But you girls can't keep staying here. While you are staying in Sakai, why not stay in my humble abode?"

"Since Juubei has also come, there shouldn't be a problem..." Nobuna nodded.

"We three are here for a very important job. Soukyu, would you be willing to help us?"

"Uhh. Since it's you who decided to push Imagawa-dono to be the Shogun, I think it must be a big trade."

"Yes. In this month, I must earn 120k kanmon."

"Now that's an astronomical number."

"But, I am now the daughter of Owari's Uiroumochi house, Kichi, coming here for a visit. I will leave this job to Saru and Juubei. The one who loses, go back to Gifu castle and manage the kitchens!"

"Wh-what...?" Yoshiharu and Juubei looked at each other.

"Right. Who is right and who is wrong, let's decide it with this match. This is the so called all's fair match. Hehehe"

Nobuna and gang, after deciding to stay at Imai Soukyu's house, were soon shown to the guest room.

"Welcome, miss."

"Dearuka. Matsunaga Danjou had surrendered and brought her troops back to Yamato. The Miyoshi three had escape back to Shikoku. Soukyu, you are on my side, right?"

"That's obvious. The Oda clan has been the biggest customer to my Imai clan since my father's lifetime."

"Soukyu, from what you are saying, the arquebus of your clan will be sold to other people other than the Oda clan. You sure are a cunning jii-san."

"That's the way of business. As long as someone offers higher, I will sell to them before my older customers too."

After listening to Soukyu, Nobuna snorted, and looked at the scenery of the courtyard with a smile while drinking the tea Soukyu had prepared for her.

"It's nothing much, but what do you think of the tea?"

"Dearuka."

"And this, this is my Nayabashi's unique takoyaki, please try one."

Called "Nayabashi", it's Imai Soukyu's brand.

"Currently this takoyaki has become a special product in Osaka, but it can only be found in my Nayabashi." Soukyu said.

"This is delicious. Saru, Juubei, why aren't you eating?"

But, once they think of returning back to Gifu to manage the kitchens if they lose, Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were not in the mood to eat anything.

"Nobuna-sama. The matter of managing the kitchens, please reconsider... The final result of this challenge is already obvious, but even if he is the one who touched Juubei's breasts, to punish him like this, Gorilla... No... Sagara-senpai is quite pitiful."

"Hey, Nobuna. I don't really care about this boasting forehead girl. But if you really do such a ridiculous manpower arrangement, someone might just revolt, you know?"

"No can do. In the Oda clan, we talk about strength. We may not care about family status, but the rivalry is fierce still. Both of you work hard from now on.

Forcing retainers into a corner, that's a bad habit of Nobuna.

Yoshiharu while mumbling, "Nobuna's first love is in this city... Just what kind of a guy is he, damn!", he was anxious about how to achieve better results than Mitsuhide.

Of course, Mitsuhide was the same.

"It's out of my expectations to compete with this Gorilla, but if I win, I can chase this gorilla off. And then, I, Juubei Mitsuhide can monopolize Nobuna-sama's love. "

Her big and fresh eyes had started to become swollen with excitement.

But, in this nervous atmosphere, Imai Soukyu did not seem fazed in the least.

"Oh yeah. There was a guest today. Would you like me to introduce him?"

"Who is it?"

"Tennoujiya's Tsuda Sougyu. He is a merchant that is comparable to me."

"Even the names are alike, jii-san."

"Actually, he is my rival in business."

Tennoujiya's master, Tsuda Sougyu.

In total contrast to Imai Soukyu, he was a neat and clean man.

"I am Tsuda Sougyu. I am familiar with Akechi-sama from before."

"Dearuka."

Sizing up the clean and neat Tsuda Sougyu, Nobuna does not seem to like him much.

He is totally not merchant-like... Yoshiharu is the same , his heart having doubts.

Only Tsuda Sougyu and Mitsuhide were friendly, and with an "It's been a long time", they start talking about the 120k kanmon matter and the competition between Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, and the fact that the one who lose will be demoted to manage the kitchens.

"Oi oi, is it ok to say everything out...?" Yoshiharu was sweating nervously.

"I get it... so this is the situation; I have a vague understanding."

"Tsuda-dono, what brilliant plan do you have?"

"Sakai is a city governed by 36 members of the Kaigi gunshū. If every one of them come up with 3334 kanmon , there will be a total of 120k kanmon."

At this moment, Nobuna opens her mouth and says.

"You Sakai merchants won't give us such a large amount of money for nothing, right?"

"Exactly. So, you can just bring us a product worth 120k kanmon, and we will buy it."

"I understand. But, what do you guys want to buy?"

"A new product."

"Products, don't tell me tea sets? I do not have such valuable stuff."

"No, it's food. I hope you guys can research and come up with a takoyaki that can be compared to Nayabashi's takoyaki, and then allow Sakai's Kaigi gunshū to sell it. To come up with a different takoyaki than Nayabashi's takoyaki, and to let everyone sell it... This is what we Kaigi gunshū want the most in this situation where Nayabashi has monopolized the takoyaki trade.

"In 3 days, the Kaigi gunshū will organize a gathering. There, both of you will just sell the takoyakis that you have come up with." Tsuda Sougyu said lightly.

"But... in the end, this must have the permission of Nayabashi. Right now, the famous product of Sakai can only be Nayabashi's takoyaki. We do have lots of profit from it too."

"I have no objections. All famous foods can be propelled to greater fame and popularity under fair competition.“

Imai Soukyu said in a matter of fact tone.

"It's a good plan... But Juubei and Saru, are you guys familiar with cooking...?"

"But, we do not need two recipes. We will only buy the one that gets more than half of the votes out of the 36.

"That's strict."

"With this, it will be easy to see which of the two from the Oda clan will win." Tsuda Sougyu said.

"And, if both sides aren't worth buying, we will abandon our votes. So if both sides did not have over half of the votes, then we will not buy either. With this condition, we will not have to worry that we are wasting our money. I believe the Kaigi gunshū will agree with me too."

"If they end up that unpopular, the merchants will not buy them." Imai Soukyu nodded and agreed too.

For Nobuna and her gang, this condition is very strict, but at this time they have no choice but to accept it.

"I got it. Juubei! Saru! Do you hear that, think of some new cuisine now!"

"Roger. Against Gorilla... No, no, against Sagara-senpai, I will not lose. The vagrant days of Juubei weren't a waste; I have some knowledge on cuisine!"

"Wait a minute there! I have totally no knowledge in terms of cuisine! Can we change the way it's played?!

"No Saru. It has been decided."

"No way————!!"

When Tsuda Sougyu was leaving, he said "It's been a long time since we last met, Akechi-sama, please do come over to my house for a small gathering."

Mitsuhide was mumbling, "But I must stop any despicable actions of gorilla towards Nobuna-sama..." and is feeling a bit indecisive, but she cannot reject Sougyu's good intentions. After saying "I will come at night.", she left with Tsuda Sougyu.

After Mitsuhide and Tsuda Sougyu left, Nobuna and Yoshiharu were glaring at each other.

Imai Soukyu was eating takoyaki normally.

"Hmph. What do you plan to do, Saru? Juubei is an unbeatable genius. If this goes on, you might just lose utterly and go back to the kitchens!"

"If it's about fights, I'm ok. But a food competition is obviously advantageous to Juubei who is a girl. Don't tell me you really want me to go to the kitchen!?"

"Hmph! You have been down ever since you came to Sakai, and Juubei abandoning her duty to guard Kyoto is strange too; I just want to cheer both of you up. And a

guy like you, aren't you the type that won't try their best unless they are backed into a corner? It's about time you get used to my way of doing things."

"I'm ok, but to do this to Juubei, it might just have the opposite effect... If you force things, who knows what might happen?"

"Really?"

"An-and, in the end, the one who made me troubled is you, isn't it?"

"Why?"

"Th-this... Er..."

Damn.

Her first love might just be in this city... If that guy appears in front of Nobuna, what can I do... And the reason why she was so against her marriage with Nagamasa, was it because of this guy? Did it actually have nothing to do with me...? The more he thought, the more Yoshiharu felt a sharp pain in his heart.

But, such an embarrassing thing, I can never admit it; I can’t let Nobuna hear it. If I let her know, I will be teased like an idiot.

"No...nothing at all..."

Looking at the troubled face of Yoshiharu, Nobuna's mood is becoming better and better.

"Ahhh, is that it? Well, it's not like I care anyway. Ahhh, I wonder if I will meet my first love here suddenly ..."

"Damn it! Who the hell is this first love of yours? Is it a ghost? Or a bird or a gorilla?"

"Of course it's a human; you are really rude! Compared to you, it's like comparing the moon to a piece of shit, even the looks are mountains apart."

"So as to say, in my world's terms, he's a pretty boy, huh?... Damn it, in the end Nobuna cares about looks when choosing guys! Because of such a thing...damn!"

"Wait, you really have no manners. The great me can never be smitten by just a guy's looks! It's true that that

guy is very suave, but what really attracts me is his interior. His tall dreams... The bravery to fulfill his mission at all costs... He has no qualms about family status and treats everyone as equals, and he is also full of compassion... He really is the perfect guy "

Nobuna seems to want to stir up Yoshiharu's jealousy.

So, in this matter that had happened 10 years ago while she was just a small girl, Nobuna was purposefully ambiguous.

"Hmph. As long as the face is pretty, the interior or what will just automatically be good too. Ah~ah~, how I wish to go back to Kyoto and drink tea with Hanbei-chan ..."

"Uhhh. What the hell, what's with that Hanbei-chan Hanbei-chan stuff!"

"Unlike someone I have to deal with, Hanbei-chan will not scold me at all. She is very friendly and gentle with everyone."

"Hmph! What is this. Anyway, why didn't you bring Nene along? Don't tell me you plan to flirt around in Kyoto?"

"Huh? The reason why I didn't bring Nene along is because it's dangerous here! How was I to know that we could enter Kyoto so smoothly?"

"Ahh, is that it? So what you're saying is you don't trust my grand plans and strategies at all. You must have thought that I would fail in heading to the capital huh?... Hmph!"

"Who the hell said something like that!"

"Hmph! Who knows! Listen! If you lose to Juubei, you 'breast-touching demonic monkey', you can just rot your life away in the kitchen!"

"Ohhh, just try it if you have the guts! We will see about it when I win!"

Imai Soukyu who was hiding in a corner, mumbled lightly.

"A quarrel between husband and wife, not even gods can help. The relationship between the two of you is really good."

Breathe in

Both Yoshiharu and Nobuna breathed in at the same time.

" "WE AREN'T HUSBAND AND WIFE!!!" "

Around the same time.

"Actually, I have a secret job that I want to pass to you. After it has been done, I will try my best to persuade the Kaigi gunshū to let you win in the competition with Sagara-sama." Akechi, who had reached Tsuda Sougyu's place, accepted a job from him.

"Hehe. As expected, one must rely on friends at the crucial moment. Leave it to me!"

Mitsuhide, focusing wholly on not losing to that gorilla, accepted the proposal without thinking.

Though Mitsuhide was clever, she would often lose her calm after accepting orders, and she had totally not noticed the suspicious parts of Tsuda Sougyu's request.

"It's ok, it's just a simple job. If there are people interfering with the job, please help yourself and deal with it as you see fit."

"I understand. I will finish this matter by tomorrow."

Chapter 3 : The Dissection of Nambanji[26]

The next day.

"Goemon and her gang are staying in Kyoto, and Juubei-chan is not just two-faced, but also my opponent for the culinary showdown... Honestly, the feeling of being thrown into this Sengoku era alone really sucks."

"If I had known this, I would have brought Nene along ," Yoshiharu grumbled as he loitered around the streets in his student attire.

If he stayed at Imai's house, he wouldn’t stop quarreling with Nobuna. Seeing Nobuna’s face as she was fantasizing about her first love set his blood boiling near instantly. He had planned to assault Nobuna in the night for revenge but was stopped by Juubei's tanegashima, whose owner was sleeping beside Nobuna to ward off just such an attack.

"To face off with Juubei... It must be 'The ultimate cuisine VS the strongest recipe' kind of thing...Anyway, I have no experience in cooking..."

Since things have come to this, why not loiter around in the streets to find some inspiration.

But, although he walked out of Imai's house with determination, in this Sengoku era there aren't any smartphones. Just by relying on himself, Yoshiharu didn't even know where to start.

While walking around aimlessly, a stone church that was totally different from any of the structures in Sengoku Japan entered his view.

At the top of the building, a cross was erected.

"This... is a Nambanji."

Because he was curious, Yoshiharu looked in from the half closed door.

"Ohhh, it is!"

This is a real church.

Not only was there an altar and a cross, there were also statues of Jesus and Mary.

Tens of believers and visitors were sitting at the namban style chairs while listening to the priestess on the altar.

That young priestess was reading the Bible, and though her Japanese was fluent, her attire was that of a nun in RPG games that Yoshiharu had seen countless times.

"It's a western nun!"

Glittering gold hair, fair white skin and two blue eyes.

With a voice that was as gentle as silver bells, though her face had remained that of a childish girl, she was still shockingly beautiful.

And, while looking at this beautiful and delicate girl, Yoshiharu couldn't help but doubt his own eyes, because the breasts on this girl... It's already over the limit of human intelligence, they can only be described as super boobs!

(Ohhhhh? S-such golden proportions that a Japanese girl can never hope to have! A childish face that is so

devilishly cute, and the destructive power of her figure! It's as if... as if she were a game character model taken right out from a 3D game!)

This beautiful bishoujo... is definitely a fairy[27]!

Creatures like fairies actually exist in Sengoku era Japan!

Breathes in

Upon looking at such a cute girl, Yoshiharu can't help but be sucked over.

"You...who are you? This is our gathering, you can't come in here without invitation! It's dangerous!"

A young girl who is either a believer or a visitor appears in front of Yoshiharu, and she had an eyepatch on, only revealing one eye. Her hair was golden too, her attire all black. The jet black namban attire of hers wrapped the small body up, and the cross that she wore emitted a silver light, but for some reason the cross was inverted. The chains on her small waist let out "Kachan, Kachan" sounds, while boots covered her feet. Though from her look she simply seemed like a brat that admired Namban style, from the samurai sword that was hanging

on her waist she appeared to be from a family of warriors .

"Oi, I told you not to come in. Now is the crucial period when we talk about the 'Beast of Revelation'," The eyepatch brat said, gnashing her teeth while raising her hand,

"Elohim Essaim、Elohim Essaim" [28]

————She started to chant a spell to summon an evil demon.

How can a holy church summon demons? Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"No, I...er... I'm not your enemy... Eh, this is giving me a headache."

"...No...You are not to enter my seal! Do you want to die?!"

"Listen to me, brat. I am the vice-captain of the Oda clan from Owari, Sagara Yoshiharu. Because it's been a long time since I've seen westerners, I came in to look around; there's no other meaning to it."

"A holy demonic formation?[29] What's that? Is it a magic formation for summoning demons?"

This eyepatch brat, I have no idea what's she taking about... Yoshiharu tilted his head.

"Hehehe... Interesting. Since you want to have a showdown with me, I will let you taste the secret finishing move of Bontenmaru! Receive this, 'Strike from the 12 Souls of the Demon World'!"

"Oi, damn brat, don't just unsheathe your sword like that!"

"Hey, Bontenmaru. Don't offend people who come to listen to the Bible. And this is a church, don't be violent."

This fairy-like bishoujo nun gave a Maria-like smile to the eyepatch brat Bontenmaru, stopping her mid-craze.

"Hmph. If Frois says that, I Bontenmaru will stop here. This battle will be postponed to a later date."

"No matter how I see it, you are just a brat. Your height doesn't even reach my belly."

Yoshiharu snorted.

"I'm not a kid! I am the future demon king, the Beast of Revelation that will destroy all of Japan, Bontenmaru!"

"Huh, destroy all of Japan? Now that's a bad child. Be careful, you might just get a spanking."

"Oi――! Don't pick me up! Unhand me!"

The rest of the believers snickered while looking silently upon the two of them.

"Bontenmaru, this child, rather than Jesus's teaching, is much more interested in scary stories like the Book of Revelations. She is especially obsessed about the part of the Beast of Revelation."

The young nun that walked down slowly from the altar, Frois, said.

Matching her pace as she walked down, her breasts, covered as they were by the nun robes, were shaking at a terrible rate. Yoshiharu's eyes almost popped out from how hard he was staring.

(Th-this... Just how big is her cup size... D-definitely not G or I, nowhere near such a miserable size! She looks

so young, so just why does she have such a blazingly hot body... Damn, even if I use up all my eye power, I can't really tell what size she is.)

"Er, Yoshiharu-san? I am the priestess of this Nambanji in Sakai, the missionary-Louise Frois. I came here from Portugal a few years back. Please do take care of me."

"Ah, Ahh! Do take care of me too!"

"Hehehe... Be careful, Frois. This man has been staring at Frois' breasts from the start. His soul must have been taken by demons."

Bontenmaru smiled and said, revealing a neat set of white teeth from her vantage point in Yoshiharu's arms.

Damn, this brat is just so not cute! Yoshiharu said to himself.

"Hmmm. Th-this... Er... Bre... I'm sorry to have such unnatural big breasts..."

"Yes. Ever since I came to Zipang[30], everyone has been saying 'Like those of a cow.' 'She might just be a

cow deity.' 'It must have gathered lots of stuff inside, let me squeeze it out.' and have looked at me in a weird way ... *Sob Sob*" Frois said while crying.

"Waaa waaaaaa,it's not like that, Frois-chan! This is just a natural instinct of a guy... Damn it, you brat! Shut the hell up! Or else I'm gonna spank you!"

- Piak Piak Piak*

"Ouch, Ouch! Damn, don't you ridicule me! No... No more... The sealed Beast... It's going to wake up...! Stop right now!"

"What the hell is this setting...?"

Frois wiped her tears, stood up and said.

"Anyway, Yoshiharu-san, there seems to be something troubling you. God once said, 'Wayward sheep, search, and you will have your reward.' Since we were able to meet, it must be the God's will."

"True, it might really be like this."

"If you don't mind, I can listen your problems."

"Really? Thanks!"

"Ehhh. Aren't you gonna continue with the Book of Revelation? I don't wanna——!"

"Ok, ok. Then let us continue with the story first, Bontenmaru."

To talk about the Book of Revelation in the Sengoku era at a Nambanji, it's really a messed up combination... Yoshiharu can't help but think.

Anyway, Yoshiharu found an empty seat, placed Bontenmaru on his thighs, and listened to Frois's story.

"Revelation, Chapter 13. I saw a beast from the sea, it had 10 horns and 7 heads, its horns had 10 crowns while the head had an unholy symbol..."

"Ohh, so frightening. That's really terrifying..." The believers all revealed an expression of fear.

The contents of this story don't fit Frois's angelic voice at all... Yoshiharu thought.

"Here it comes! The beast! Hehehe, no matter how many times I hear this part, the appearance of this 'beast' makes me so excited...!"

Bontenmaru was moving about on top of Yoshiharu's thighs, the only eager person in the chapel.

Frois gave a wry smile and said, "Ahaha... kids really loves such stories..." and continued to read.

"Then I saw another beast running in the fields, it has 2 horns not unlike a sheep, but its voice is that of a dragon. It uses all his strength on the first beast, making the people who lived on the land worship it."

"It even caused a miracle, making fire come down to earth in front of the masses."

"The many miracles it had performed in front of the beast mesmerized the masses, so it advised them to erect a statue for the beast who still lives despite its injuries."

"It gained strength again, and gave life to that statute, even asking it to talk, and cause death to anyone who did not worship it."

"The second one! Go! Good job, beast! Use the fire from the sky and burn everything, scorch this earth! Let the corrupt Japan go up in flames!"

"Oi, brat. Your way of thinking is just too wrong."

"My good rival Sagara, let me tell you something. The first beast that appears, it's me, hehehe! The second beast, is my prophesied subordinate, Kojuurou!"

"Who the hell is Kojuurou! When did the bible's prophecies have such a Japanese name!"

"Ohh, no matter how many times I hear of it, I'm moved by it. Letting Kojuurou create a speaking statue, and killing all who do not worship it. Hehehe"

"Hehe. Just a while more, Yoshiharu-san."

"It gave everyone, regardless of their age or status, no matter free or enslaved, in their right hand, or their forehead, a symbol. So, if one does not have the symbol, which is the name of the beast or its numbers, cannot be bought nor sold."

"The symbol has come~~! Worship me, kneel in front of me!" "Oi...eh? I seem to have heard this story from somewhere..."

"This symbol is that beast's name, and the number of its name. To those who still have intelligence: let those

who are wise calculate the number of this beast, since it's a human's number, its number is 666!"

"666, here it comes~~!!!!"

"Don't kick up a fuss on the top of my thighs! It hurts, ouch, just where do you think you are kicking, brat!!"

"Uhhh, this is one hell of a story~~! Do you know Sagara, I am this beast!"

"What are you talking about? Does your head have the symbol, 666?"

"Look at it clearly, my eyepatch."

Looking at the direction Bontenmaru is pointing, Yoshiharu can see it clearly.

On the eyepatch covering one of her eye, there is a 666 symbol.

"Are you an idiot?"

- Thud!*

"Oi, don't hit me! Don't you hit me! What if you awaken the beast in my body? You human, don't you feel afraid?"

"Hehe. Let's end it here for today, Bontenmaru."

Frois closed the bible, and the believers all sighed " Ahh, the Book of Revelation is so scary, no matter how many times I've heard it." "Compared to the 'Journey to Hell' from Bōzutera, it seems the Nambanji's Book of Revelation is more impactful! Too exciting, what a book." noddig their heads while dispersing.

During this period, everyone left dried food or fruits in the church, most likely as offerings for Frois.

"Then everyone, I'll see you again tomorrow."

Eventually the only ones left are, Frois, Yoshiharu and Bontenmaru.

"You should go back home too! Just how long do you plan to sit on top of my legs!"

"I refuse! If I allow you to be alone with Frois, Frois's breasts will be in danger! My eyes have the power to see

through people. Your evil scheme and lustful eyes had been seen clearly by these eyes of mine, hehehe."

"No, er... I've already said it's a guy's instinct... It is irresistible... What a pain~"

"Er, Yoshiharu-san? The things you wish to say, is it ok for Bontenmaru to hear them too?"

"Yes. it doesn't matter, I think."

Yoshiharu reintroduced himself officially to Frois.

"My name is Sagara Yoshiharu. I am the vice-captain of the Oda clan from Owari. What I said might be a bit too far fetched, but Frois who has traveled all the way here from Europe might understand this. Actually, I'm from the future Japan."

"Ah, future Japan, huh?"

"Yes. It's a world approximately 400 years from now."

"Ohh, how pitiful. Yoshiharu is already so old yet he has read too many fantasy stories." Bontenmaru laughed while looking down on him.

"No matter what, let me spank her a few times."

"Don't hit me! Don't hit me!"

"Compared to you who wants to be the Beast of Revelation, my story is better! Besides, all that I've said is the truth!"

"How did Yoshiharu-san come from the future, to this Zipang of the Sengoku era?"

"This... I don't know much either. When I came to my senses, I was already here."

"You must have suffered quite a lot. I think, Yoshiharu-san might be chosen by God. You must have a great mission, that's why you have come to this era."

"Anyway, that's what I think too, but it seems more and more like I have only been spirited away." Yoshiharu nodded half heartedly.

"But, hearing these words from the pure Frois with a big smile make them seem so much more possible!" Yoshiharu cheered up in an instant.

"Frois-chan is from Portugal, right? Why did you come to Japan?"

"Yoshiharu-san knows about Portugal?"

"Sorry. Actually, I always mix it up with Spain... It must be a western country of Europe, right? There, bullfighting is very common... And, it is one of the main players with Spain in the era of navigating! In this era without steam-powered boats, to be able to cross the oceans to come to Japan is impressive."

"Though I do not understand what steam-powered boats are, it's true that bullfighting is very common. Yoshiharu-san does know a lot about Portugal." Frois smiled and said.

"Like you've seen, I am a nun from Jesuit Curia. We Jesuit Curia are a part of the traditional Roman Catholic church. We aim to to cross the oceans and spread God's teachings unconditionally."

"The reason why Frois came to Japan was to find me, the Beast of Revelation. Hehehe." Bontenmaru snickered.

"Zipang is just as Marco Polo had described, it is the most beautiful country in the world. I volunteered to come to this country uer the influence of my teacher, St. Francis of Xavier. In his letter, he introduced to me the natural beauty of 'The country of 8 million gods', and the warriors who had more chivalry than European knights. That's my personal reason for coming."

Frois said excitedly, her eyes emitting a happy glow.

"But it's not easy to set up churches in Japan. The shrines have too much influence... especially in ancient Kyoto."

"Yes. Finally, just some time ago, we received permission to set up churches in Kyoto from the Shogun Ashikaga-sama, but Shogun-sama was chased out of this country by the Miyoshi Matsunaga-sama. After that, Kampaku-sama had ordered to restrict any missionary actions in Kyoto, so I had come to Sakai."

"It must have been hard."

"No. All this is by the will of God. It's my fault for being so sinful..."

"Just how is Frois-chan sinful?"

Frois-san's face blushed a little, and her sight wandered and said.

"Er... Because of my breasts... That's what people keep saying. Because it attracts men... In Europe, big breasted women are often treated as demonic."

"What?! Unforgivable! It's just bigger breasts, what could possibly be wrong about it?!"

"...B-but, i-in Zipang's Buddhist teachings, their views are similar. Those monks closed their eyes after looking at my breasts, saying something like 'No, I'm distracted' ' This is a demon, she is demonic', and I started to feel uneasy."

Frois-chan was really born in the wrong period, Yoshiharu thought.

Unknowingly, he thought that both of them were in the same situation.

"You aren't a sinner! You're actually a winner! In the future I'm from, huge breasts are justice! Though there are people who prefer flat chests, up to 80% of males in Japan love huge breasts!"

"...I-is that so?"

"Ahh, it can't be wrong, I promise! What's wrong is the sense of beauty in this era! Isn't being well-endowed the best proof of motherly compassion, and the strongest weapons of females?! What's wrong with being a little bigger and a little ecchi-er? Breasts and the 7 seas are men's romance! I'm overjoyed just from seeing the shaking of Frois-chan's breasts! So, please don't mind them! Puff up your chest!"

"P-puff up my chest?"

"Of course! Do it with pride!"

"It's a first for me to hear someone say that..." Frois-san's face was a little troubled while she lowered her head and sneaked a look at Yoshiharu.

"Yoshiharu-san is really strange. Hehe."

“I get it,” Bontenmaru said, catching onto his trick. "As long as I say I came from the future, no matter what settings I set, it will all be seen as the truth. Hehehe."

"Shut up, brat! I don’t have any settings like that!"

After that, the conversation become a consultation.

"I think, to come to the past from the future, Yoshiharu-san must have suffered a lot."

"Not really. I didn't really care about that. Actually, to a Sengoku game fanatic like me, this could be counted as lucky[31]... something like that?"

"Game fanatic? Lucky? To think that Japan has such a complicated word."

"It's English."

"So that's it! But, have you really not suffered?"

"Frois-chan said it herself. I might have been brought here to this era for some particular mission or something, but that might just as easily be me over-thinking things. So, I do not really have anything against this situation now."

"An idiot." Bontenmaru mumbled, but Frois praised " Yoshiharu-san is a remarkable person."

"Don't you think of going back to your world?"

"Hmmm, I did have such a thought, but the truth is I can't find any way back. Since this is the case, there isn't any point for me to keep thinking about it. Anyway, rather than this, what is important is helping Nobuna conquering the world."

"Oda-sama, huh? From Owari to Mino, and then to Kyoto; both Kyoto and Sakai are shocked with Oda-sama ’s rapid increase in influence. Just some time ago, all of them were convinced that she would be defeated by Imagawa-sama on her way towards the capital.

"Might all that be the work of Yoshiharu-sama?" Frois asked.

Being asked like this, Yoshiharu feels a little embarrassed, and he started to humble down.

"It's nothing actually... To be able to come so far, all of it is because of Nobuna herself. Well, I may have stopped the 'Flag' of her going crazy suddenly and becoming the sixth demon lord."

"To apply appropriate pressure towards a boss who at times was overly forceful, as a retainer, I think that is correct."

"Sagara, I don't see how you are bothered by this." The little brat once again chirped in. "This fellow just wants to flirt around with Frois alone. Big pervert, your thoughts won't escape my eye."[32]

"Damn! That's half correct, but it's not like that! I do have times when I'm troubled."

"What troubles does Yoshiharu-san have?"

Though he was embarrassed and was twisting around blushing, Yoshiharu finally blurted it out under Frois's angelic and gentle smile.

"...Er, how to I go about saying it...um. Ever since coming to Sakai, some stuff has been on my mind..."

"What can that be? I won't tell anyone, so please tell me."

"Er... U.-um... I don't really care about other girls, but the girl who accompanied me here to Sakai suddenly said something like, 'This city is full of memories of my first love and I'... Since then, I don't know why, but for some reason that has really bothered me. That fellow has always been treating me like a pervert... All she has been talking about lately is her first love or whatever, and it has been so vexing to me that we ended up quarreling."

"Ok, ok, thanks for your story. Now get the hell out, bastard!" Bontenmaru flared up after hearing the story.

"This is jealousy. In the teachings of the Lord, He said humans have seven sins. Arrogance(Pride), Jealousy (Envy), Wrath, Sloth, Greed, Gluttony and Lust. The feelings of jealousy is quite painful."

"N-n-n-no such thing! It's ju——it's just that that fellow might be bothered by me or something... So I had such an illusion more or less, and I feel so dumb for having such a ridiculous thought... so I've been feeling quite troubled about this... Ahhh, how do I describe this——!"

"Hehehehe... 'The seven sins', So cool... This sentence is just too cool! As expected, the Lord's teachings are so trendy right now!"

"When troubled by jealousy, one must never wonder by himself, but instead should engage in a proper conversation with the other party. This is the most important thing to remember." Frois said gently.

"Once the seed of jealousy plants itself in your heart, it will slowly grow, and from there, it might spell big trouble. Besides, you haven't determined who or what this first love is. Maybe it’s just an elephant or something ?"

"No, it must be a pretty face, she herself said it. Just what happened between them in Sakai... How far did they take their relationship.... Damn!"

"I don't really know what makes a pretty face, but when did this first love happen? Is it just recently, or was it a long time ago?"

"..."

Under Frois gentle reminder, Yoshiharu suddenly realize it.

"...Oh my god! Now that you've said it, that fellow said she hasn't been to Sakai for 10 years! In other words, that first love happened 10 years ago! So at that time, Nobuna was the same age as this brat!"

"Hehe. Yoshiharu-san really cares about Nobuna-sama ."

"Damn it, I said the word 'Nobuna' without knowing it ! Gosh, that fellow's current identity should be the lass Kichi from Owari's Uiroumochi house."

"It's ok. When it concerns the confessions of lost lambs, we will definitely not say anything."

"Sagara, you brat, a mere servant dares to have feelings for his own master. Hehehe, this is such an unheard of sin. What audacity you have!

"I d-don't have feelings for her!"

Bontenmaru, you brat, don't say things like that so loud... Yoshiharu started to worry a little.

But, he had finally understood that Nobuna was just joking with him. Though her tone made it sound like she was still infatuated, it's just a childish love after all.

"That damn woman... to make a fool of me! Looks like it's time that we settle all the grudges once and for all."

"It's not good to be angry. Maybe she just wanted to see Yoshiharu-san feel jealous."

"How can that fellow be that cute? She is totally different from Frois-chan."

"But, you are still loyal to Nobuna-sama, right?"

"Hmmm. It's because I know Oda Nobunaga, no, Oda Nobuna was born to bear the great responsibility of uniting the Sengoku kingdoms. She herself believes the same, and strongly too. So she always thinks of this country's people, yes... I-I-I-I'm definitely not smitten with her or anything! Rather than her, a gentle and big breasted girl like Frois-chan is my target!"

"M-m-my heart and body have already been offered to God..." Facing Yoshiharu's eyes, Frois became embarrassed, with her ears turning all red.

"And I'm a foreigner. No matter the hair color or the eyes, they are different from the people of Zipang... I'm not as pretty as the girls in Zipang too... especially their small and delicate breasts. That's why the guys in this country would not like someone like me..."

Ahh, what tragedy this is. For a girl who has such demonic curves and angelic features to come to this eastern island, but yet be totally unappreciated. And she even said something like 'offered her heart and body to God'.

If she really married God, won't those bouncy and delicious tits leave his hands forever?

That's too much of a waste!

To Yoshiharu who is always, eternally standing on the side of cute girls, this fact can not be tolerated.

"Frois-chan, stop saying dumb things!"

"?"

"The future Japanese are more than used to golden hair bishoujos in animes! It's even an existence to be admired! Since the 'Record of Lod*** War'[33] anime, golden hair elves have been determined to be the most beautiful race ever!"

"...S-sorry. I don't really understand... An-ni-mu...?"

"Some of my classmates dyed their hair to chestnut or blonde, even wearing contacts to remove their glasses attribute. Though the pure black-haired with black glasses look is beautiful in its own way, so changing it like that is a bit regrettable. But, that means that hair color and eye color isn't that much of a big deal! As long as you like it, there is no need to care about others!"

"Can the girls in the future freely change their hair and eye color?"

"Of course! There are even girls who are bothered with their small breasts, some even go through operation to make their breast even bigger!

"Op...er...ation? ...What kind of magic is that?"

"Frois. All this is bullshit; he’s just spouting nothing but bullshit."

"Shut up, brat, this isn't bullshit! It's the truth!"

"The future that Yoshiharu-san described seems very interesting."

"But, I feel more confident thanks to you..." Frois smiled.

Ahh, as expected from the smile of an angel... Yoshiharu totally felt like he was ascending to heaven.

"There will be lots of mixed bloods in the future. They are welcomed in the modeling and showbiz world."

"Yoshiharu-san. What are 'mixed bloods'?"

"Children born from both Japanese and foreigners. So as to say, a foreign marriage. It's very common in future Japan."

"Wait Sagara, is what you say true?"

Bontenmaru who is on his lap revealed a rare serious expression while staring at Yoshiharu.

"What is it, you brat?"

"If it's bullshit, I'm gonna finish you off."

"What good does it do me to bluff? Why are you so angry about this?"

Frois extend her hand and touched Bontenmaru's nervous head gently.

"...Actually, Bontenmaru isn't her father's real daughter. I'm the illegitimate child that my mother had with a Namban merchant. Because of my blonde hair, it could hardly be kept a secret. As I'm the proof of my mother's affair, I have been despised by the people, and the one that father truly loves isn't me, but my brother."

"...Is that so?"

This brat, look like she didn't have it easy... Yoshiharu noticed.

"But brat, in this Sengoku era, quarrels between a mother and daughter aren't rare. It's not just you."

"Not rare? Who are you kidding?"

"Listen. I can only say this once, don't reveal it to others. Nobuna has not been loved by her mother since she was little as well. Her mother has always wanted her brother Kanjuurou to succeed the throne. Kanjuurou had staged revolts multiple times, and I think every one was provoked in secret by Nobuna's mother."

"...Uhh. That is almost exactly the same as my situation . But why?"

"Because Nobuna's ideas are too modern, others can't understand what she is talking about. Though she has been called foolish by others, that does not mean that she isn't smart at all. It's only because her ideas are too out of the box, so others can't understand her. But from the eyes of someone who came from the future, I can tell at a glance who is correct and who is the modern one. Without her, this Sengoku era won't be able change by itself, and nor will there be anyone capable to change it. Rather than acting like an ordinary person for this era's Japan and keeping to herself, Nobuna chose to fight on for this world and the people in it, even if she was called the fool. That fellow's real aim isn't just Japan, but to build this Japan into a country that can stand on equal

ground with the Namban countries as an international trading country. Her ideas can be said to surpass 100, no, 300 years."

"So Nobuna-sama had such an enormous ambition." Frois exclaimed.

"Even in Europe, kings with such ambition are few and far between. Now I really would like to see Nobuna-sama herself personally."

In his laps, Bontenmaru said instead, "Oda Nobuna is really strong. Bontenmaru wants to be someone like her."

"Sagara. Someone like me, will I be popular in the future?"

"Ohh. I can guarantee that. With your eyepatch and Namban looks, plus your chuunibyou antics, it'll be hard for someone to not notice you. Like that 'Jakigan' or something-"

That brat's eyes suddenly shone.

And her little body started to shiver.

"...Jakigan...?! What is that, Sagara?"

"I'm not really sure what exactly it means, but as for how it came about, it must be from those guys who claim that their eyes underneath their eyepatches contain immeasurable demonic energy... Anyway in Akihabara, this term is used to describe guys who talk to themselves and try to give themselves mystical-sounding personas."

"Jakigan... Hehehe, that might just be me!"

"There we go again."

"No, this can't be wrong! Because I'm the one who has the eyes of the demon."

"You're joking?"

"So normally, my left eye which is the demonic eye was sealed off by the eyepatch, if I take it off, something terrible will happen... Hehehe."

Bontenmaru is saying all that, but Frois at the side was explaining that that wasn't something like a demonic eye.

"Take off that eyepatch and let him see, Bontenmaru."

"B-but, if I take it off, something terrible will happen... Sagara will be afraid. He will be scared of Bontenmaru..."

"It's ok. Yoshiharu-san won't think like that. Because he came from the future."

"Stop messing around and let me see. What is it that you have to cover yourself with a 666 eyepatch?"

"Ah, oi!"

Yoshiharu snatched open Bontenmaru's eyepatch.

Her right eye, the one without the patch, was just a normal chestnut color.

But under the eyepatch, if you were just looking at its shape or its function, her left eye was the same as anyone else's.

The only noticeable difference was the color: as red as wine, with a crimson glow.

"Uuuu,uuuu. Don't look! This is the demonic eye that was cursed!"

Because she was embarrassed, Bontenmaru's small body shivered uncontrollably. But,

"Ohhh, these are really pretty heterochromatic eyes!" Yoshiharu released a surprise tone.

"He...Heterochromatic eyes?"

"Heterochromatic eyes are those that have different colors. Compared to those people wearing contacts, real heterochromatic eyes are very rare! This is the first I've ever seen a real pair! How surprising!"

"I-is that so?"

"Bontenmaru, you are too perfect. As a Jakigan character, you are just too perfect!"

"...Don't you feel disgusted, Sagara?"

"Why's that?"

"After seeing this eye, one will be cursed by the bastard child of the Naban people... That's what everyone says. The only one who stands at my side is Kojuurou, my subordinate."

"So, Bontenmaru hid this eye, and came up with lots of strange and weird stories..." Frois added on.

"What a bunch of superstitious idiots. This is because of genetics, and has no relation whatsoever with curses."

"Really?"

"Of course! You should be proud of it instead! You are a warrior, and this eye is your weapon! As long as your heterochromatic eyes appear on the battlefield, those superstitious enemies will just cower and run!"

"Ohh! Nice, Yoshiharu!"

Bontenmaru jumped to the floor while clapping her small hands.

"So there is still that way! Hehehe, under my demonic eyes... No, under the strength of my Jakigan, there will be a day when I'll be the conqueror of Oshu!"[34]

"Well, I've never seen such a happy expression from Bontenmaru... Yoshiharu is really a very weird person."

Looking at the gloomy Bontenmaru finally smiling, the moved Frois wiped her eyes while touching the small head of Bontenmaru who was mumbling "It's finally time to release the seal of my eyepatch..."

But, Yoshiharu feels that something is not right.

Hmmm?

"Wait. Oi, brat, you said something about 'Conquering Oshu'... Don't tell me you aren't a warrior from around here?"

"Wrong. I am here to study from Oshu. And Bontenmaru is my childhood name. My real name is... Date Masamune!"

"WHAT!?"

Now that you mention it, there have been claims that Date Masamune's father was actually Portuguese, and his Dokugan was actually just a heterochromatic eye. I had always dismissed those as pure rumors... but, that's right! The name of Masamune's close aide is Katakura Kojuurou!

"I had been preparing to raise the flag 'Dokugan Masamune', but because of Sagara, I have a better idea!"

"Eh. Wait... Just wait a minute!"

"I'm the conqueror of Oshu, 'Jakigan Masamune'~~!!"

"Oooooiiiiiii!"

"Ha...Wahahahaha! Using this Jakigan, I will definitely conquer all of Oshu! And then, I will transform myself into the Beast of Revelation, and, together with the Namban fleet, send this country down to the path of destruction!"

"Damn, when the hell did the topic go back there again !? What the hell have you been listening to all this while!? "

"Wahahaha! Since I've decided, I should return immediately to usurp the throne! And, obtain this world with my hands~~!!"

Oh my God...!

The ambitious one, the first chuunibyou to ever shine in Japan history, even in his late years he had been plotting to ally with Namban to destroy the bakufu... this Date Masamune!

(Did... Did I just give some funny confidence or delusions to this annoying Date Masamune? Using her Jakigan to conquer Oshu? If it really works, then history

will just go haywire! And isn't this era a bit too early for her?)

Just when Yoshiharu was hugging his head and having a headache, Bontenmaru jumped down from Yoshiharu's laps and ran out from the church with her black cape billowing behind her.

"Which demon king will be the one to change this country!? Is it the sixth demon king, Oda Nobuna, or me, 'The Beast of Revelations', Jakigan Masamune! Frois, Sagara, next time we meet, this country will definitely be mine!"

Even when she was leaving, she did not forget to leave behind such dangerous words.

"...I might have just committed a hell of a mistake... Haha."

"No. What Yoshiharu-san said was great. I will not be ashamed of my breasts, and I will work even harder!"

"Ahh. Me too, I won't care about those lies from Nobuna! Eh...? Wait! I still have that competition with Juubei over who will end up managing the kitchens in Gifu!"

"Competition?"

"I had forgotten all about it! Damn... Compared to that job, I can't help but care more about Nobuna's first love! Though I actually don't care much about that either!"

"What kind of competition is that?"

At the same time Frois open her mouth to ask, the doors of the church were opened violently by a bunch of mercenaries carrying katanas or tanegashima; no matter how you look at them, they were not friendly.

"Oi oi oi! This can't do, no way~!"

"We must have this Namban priestess hurry and leave our Sakai~!"

"Destroy this Nambanji!"

"If you don't hurry and run, priestess-san, don't blame us if you are buried under the ruins!"

"Who are you guys?" Yoshiharu asked while covering Frois at his back.

Suddenly, the head of these mercenaries who spoke with a Kansai accent walked out.

The kumquat accessories on her head were making " Ding, Dang" sounds...

"Eh, isn't that... Juubei?"

"Uhh. Gorilla, how dare you come to destroy this Nanbaji before me! As expected, I can't underestimate you!"

"Oi! Why do you have to destroy this Nambanji? Sakai is different from Kyoto that is always noisy with the nobles around; missionaries should not be controlled, right?"

"Hmph. Of course it's because this concerns our competition. Though I hold no grudge against the Nambanji, for the dream of Tenka Fubu, no matter how many sacrifices are needed, it can't be helped."

"Damn, don't tell me you are dealing under the table!?"

"I probably should not have told you so much... Everyone, it's showtime!"

Roger!

Among these mercenaries, there were many who were bald.

"After Kyoto, will this place be filled with destruction again?" The forlorn Frois held tightly onto the cross in front of her chest while chanting, "Lord... Please forgive these men of their sins."

Yoshiharu asked Mitsuhide.

"Even if it's for the competition, you can't just do this kind of thing, okay!? Use your brain, Juubei!"

"Though it's true that the competition is very important, fulfilling Nobuna-sama's dream is much more important. Don't tell me you've found a special cuisine that the Kaigo will buy?"

"Ehh... No...not really... B-but, there will be a way!"

"Looks like you have not found it. As expected, a monkey's intelligence can only do so much."

Although they had disguised themselves, you can tell from a glance that a large number of these mercenaries are actually monks.

Among them, there was a monk that looks like the leader, wearing a bamboo hat while standing quietly behind Mitsuhide. Though his looks are concealed by the bamboo hat, from how the huge tanegashima in his hand that was covered in scuffs and notches, he seem to have experienced lots of battles.

It seems like Mitsuhide might have been deceived by Tsuda Sougyu... That idiot... Yoshiharu realized.

"Gorilla-senpai, I did not intend to perform such a raid , but the situation calls for it. If I cannot fulfill the conditions necessary to crown Imagawa as Shogun, our trip to the capital will just create more enemies in the future. Since there isn't any better way, please shut up and watch."

Though Mitsuhide was normally serious and a bit stubborn, once she focused on something, she would just ignore the situation and blindly chase her objective.

"Juubei, no! Nobuna is supportive of the Namban! She will be angry!"

"I already understand that. I, Juubei will bear all responsibility."

"Ahh, as expected, there is no way I can reason with that stubborn fellow!"

"Priestess-sama, I'm sorry, but this is my job. I can guarantee your safety, so please leave Sakai quickly."

The mercenaries were approaching the defenseless Frois.

Though Frois was shaking in fear, she puffed up her chest and, with a determined tone, she said,

"No. I won't leave."

"Wh-what did you say?"

"Just now, I heard of Nobuna-sama from Yoshiharu-san. To unite this Zipang that has been filled with war, and to create a Japan comparable to Portugal and Spain... for such a dream, Nobuna-sama had given

up on ever receiving motherly love, and she decided to fight on through the path she believed in."

"Go-Gorilla, you, look, just what did you say to a foreigner?!"

"For Zipang to have such an impressive queen, this has indeed piqued my interest. I must definitely see Nobuna-sama with my eyes. For the people in Zipang, I have things I definitely must tell the future queen of Zipang, Nobuna-sama. So I will not leave this place, my last stronghold..."

At this moment.

The believers and visitors who should have left returned after hearing the fuss inside.

Especially...

"To dare touch Frois-sama, I will definitely not forgive him~!"

"Yes!!"

Those small kids who had been coming here to learn everyday surrounded Frois while hurling a bunch of words at Mitsuhide and her gang.

"Uhh...uuuuu. To be glared at by these children, I might just be the bad guy here..." Mitsuhide tilted her head while mumbling.

"And, I have heard that Sakai is a free city like Italy's Venice. Even if we are of different armies or situations, you can't just come here and make a mess."

"Uuuu, uhhhh. This priestess... Her breasts... breasts are huge... What is with this indescribable sense of defeat suddenly creeping into my heart?"

"Do you see that, Frois-chan? Your hot figure has very high destructive power against Japanese girls." Yoshiharu interjected in.

"Ha, haha... Is that so?" Frois had doubts about it.

"Juubei! In Masanori Temple, didn't you proclaim to understand the 'world' that Nobuna spoke of? That's why you called out your name! Don't tell me you've forgotten about it?"

"B-but, b-before moving out into the world, we must first unify the country..."

"It's not like that! If you just destroy the Nambanji like this and bully a pure girl like Frois-chan, do you think we will have the face to say our name out loud in the world?"

"Uhhhhh~, shut up! But, but if I lose, I will be sent to the kitchens! Rather than suffer such humiliation, I'd rather just commit seppuku and die!"

"In the future, people will write about this, saying ' Akechi Mitsuhide was a general that went against her master, Oda Nobuna's orders and banished missionaries' ..."

"Ahh-ah—— I hear nothing at all! Nothing at all! Shut up, shut up, shut up——!"

"Uwah, she is out of control!?"

"Shut up, shut up, shut up——!! *Pant, Pant* Uwahhhh!"

"J-Juubei? Hey, hey-"

"*Kachak, Kachak!*"

"Don't bite me, what do you think you're doing!?"

Once she loses her reason, she reveals her fangs... With this, it seems like she can't listen to anyone...Yoshiharu can't help but think.

Oh yeah.

The more serious a brat is... the easier to bluff she is!

Since what happened is most likely Juubei being deceived by Tsuda Sougyu.

If that's the case, let me return the favour.

"Listen Juubei! In Sakai's Kaigo, there are actually lots of Christians. If you destroy this Nambanji today, half of the Kaigo will become Nobuna's enemy!"

"What? Is that true?"

"Of course there are people like Tsuda Sougyu who hate Christianity among them! But Sakai's economy is built on the foundation of trading with Namban, so no matter what, protecting them is more important!"

"Uhhh. You have a point."

"And, to have a more strong foothold in the economy, that fellow has joined Christianity in secret!"

"What did you say!? Th-that's too much of a surprise! Let's call it quits today!"

It took less than 5 seconds to bluff her.

"There have been a few merchants who converted, but..." Just when Frois almost let the cat out of the bag, Yoshiharu's hand lept over her mouth as he silenced her with a "Shhh".

"Th-th-this is such a close shave! I was almost deceived by Tsuda Sougyu and directed onto a path of no return...! From now on, we must protect this Nambanji at all costs, yes!"

"Really? Is what you said true? Thanks! Juubei-chan is really a good girl."

Anyway, though on the surface she seems like the plotting and scheming type, she just might be a silly and gullible type of fellow...Yoshiharu thought.

She was baited into revealing Tsuda Sougyu's name just like that.

If she doesn't learn to be more doubtful of others, she might just be in for more suffering later on.

"Wh-wh-wh-what are you talking about, you damn gorilla! Don't just add '-chan' like you're close to me! It's disgusting!"

"Why? Haha. That's why I said Juubei-chan is such a tsundere."

"...Tsundere?"

"Tsundere women are...they like acting all tough and fierce towards the guy they love. I get it now, so Juubei-chan has all along... towards me... So that's it, huh !?"

"Huh!? What dumb things are you spouting? I'm good towards most things, but when it comes to you, I H.A.T.E Y.O.U!"

Maybe it's because of Yoshiharu, the normally polite Juubei's speech is becoming more and more rude.

"Look, look! This is tsundere! I'm such a popular guy! My confidence has returned!"

"Wh-wh-wh-what nonsense are you saying!? If you dare say such disgusting things again, I'm gonna cut you down!"

"Now wait just a moment..." The mercenaries started to interfere.

"This isn't what you told us, Boss Akechi."

"Even if you are letting this evil Nambanji off, at least kidnap the sister or something."

"Though she is a barbarian, she has decent looks. She could fetch quite a high price."

"...!?"

The monk who looked like the leader stood up while the other mercenaries start to close in on Frois while muttering despicable stuff.

"Yo-Yoshiharu-san...!"

"Leave it to me, Frois-chan... Damn, no. I'm weaponless now! And my current cover is just 'Disciple, Saru'."

"If you don't wanna get stabbed or something, scram, brat!"

"You brute, stop!"

Bham~~!!

Shooting a tanegashima shot at the sky, protecting Frois, is Akechi Mitsuhide herself.

"I had said from the start not to do anything to the priests or sisters! To have such a despicable attitude towards a missionary, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, won't just stand by and do nothing!"

Bham——! Bham——!

Under Juubei's rapid firing, the missionaries all cried " Uwahhh" "This fellow is surprisingly terrifying!" "Boss, don't act silent, help us out!" and they all ran out of the church.

The leader-like monk looked at all this silently and then,

"Ha..."

Snorted from his nose and left the church too.

Though I have no idea who he is, that fellow is not someone to be trifled with... If he took out his tanegashima too, I don't think things would have ended like this... Yoshiharu sighed out in relief.

"I'm really grateful, Mitsuhide-sama. If my breasts were really touched by those unlawful people, I will really have no face to see God."

"P-priestess, don't puff up your chest and swing that pair of breasts around, okay!?"

"Juubei-chan is actually a good girl. But can you change the habit of just being fierce to me?"

"Y-you're annoying! Because you aren't a human but a subspecies of a monkey, it's perfectly okay for me to be fierce to you!"

"So now that the competition is fair again, what should I do..." Just when Yoshiharu is mumbling, Mitsuhide screamed, "No. With this, the deal to bribe the Kaigo is gone!"

"Damn you Gorilla, how dare you deceive me!"

"It's your fault for being so gullible. Besides, it's wrong to play dirty tricks in the competition."

"But...what if both of our cuisines aren't chosen, what should we do!?"

"...Anyway, let's just do our homework and see if we can come up with the ultimate cuisine."

"On the topic of the culinary showdowns, I Juubei do have confidence in my culinary skills... But I'm totally not used to original cuisine, and I couldn't think of any good ideas up to this point..."

"Same here... Compared to those Owari idiots who are so obsessed with miso, there are many culinary experts here in Sakai. If this goes on, we will all go down.”

"Wa... If that's the case, I will be sent to the kitchen together with the gorilla... I don't wanna... even if the alternative is death, I don't want it!"

Looking at the two of them, Frois suggested.

"Umm... How about using takoyaki to compete?"

"takoyaki???"

Correct.

Frois said patiently.

Takoyaki, in actual fact, was invented by Imai Soukyu a few years before.

Though it is technically the same as Monjayaki[35], the difference lies in that it needs western sauces on it which is the reason why it is so popular in Sakai, and the round shape is very suitable for carrying it around to eat.

"Looking at Imai-sama's Naya business getting bigger and bigger due to Takoyaki, other merchants have all

tried to compete with their own snacks. But no matter how they tried, they could not shake the popularity of the Takoyaki.

"I, Juubei, don't really understand. I don't wanna comment much about the sauce thingy, but I do not think the taste is so good."

"Juubei. Don't say things like that. Especially in front of Kansai people, these words are forbidden."

"Eh. Why?"

"The merchants of Sakai tried to use different cuisines against Takoyaki but they had all failed. But... If it's improving on the foundation of Takoyaki, so as to say, inventing new flavours of Takoyaki or something, I think the success rate will be much higher."

"A new Takoyaki, huh?! If it taste better than Naya's Takoyaki, it will definitely sell!"

"And then everyone will fork out money to buy it!"

"But, if that's the case, as the inventor of Takoyaki, won't Imai Sougyu have objections? If he gives up on the Takoyaki, his business will definitely suffer."

"...You have a point. This is the biggest problem... I did not notice it at all..."

Frois frowned with a troubled face.

"I'm really sorry. Please forget what I said just now."

"No, it's no problem at all. If Imai Sougyu objects, all we need to do is execute him."

"What the fuck do you mean 'no problem', Juubei?!"

"I, Juubei Mitsuhide, am efficient, I will never dilly dally with important things."

"You... Don't you think about other people when you do things? If you see a duck bringing her young ones crossing the road, what will you do?"

"Of course I will maintain my pace and continue forward, if the duck is blocking me, I will just catch it, cook it and eat it up."

"You should really learn to take a detour..."

"Ahahaha..."

Frois smiled.

No matter what, they have finally discovered the way to win the competition after considering inventing new flavors of Takoyaki.

But, towards Imai Sougyu whose fortune will be affected, how are they going to help him recover his losses...

Night time——

At Imai Sougyu's residence.

After waiting for Nobuna and Mitsuhide to sleep, Yoshiharu went to Sougyu's tea room alone.

With a totally calm and collected face, Imai Sougyu acts as he usually does, even in the face of warriors.

Yoshiharu took a big gulp of tea, while muttering, " Delicious".

Due to sitting in seiza being too uncomfortable, he sat cross-legged.

"What a open and hearty way of drinking. It’s almost a waste to be a warrior."

Sougyu seems very interested in Yoshiharu, whose identity sat astride the boundary between common folks and warriors.

But, this is totally different from what he is going to say.

Yoshiharu has already decided on it.

"The princess of the Oda clan was like this too. When I first met her 10 years ago, she was still a kid wearing kiddy flowers on her head, but she was not shy at all, and she even got close with those Namban priests that people were so afraid of. Firing all sorts of weird questions like "Is the world flat or round?" or "Why don't the Namban ships sink when they are so heavy?" to the priests. At that time, I had felt that she was different from others, and she might achieve something big in the future."

Sougyu closed an eye while reminiscing about the past . Though he is strict in terms of business, he is still someone who loves Nobuna, Yoshiharu thought.

"That fellow, she really likes those missionaries..."

Don't tell me, the first love that she dated 10 years ago, is that missionary...? Yoshiharu realized.

"Is that missionary still in Japan? It has been over 10 years, I do want to meet him."

"It's unfortunate, but that priest has passed away."

"...Is that so...?"

"Now, what business matters do you want to talk about?"

"Ohh, yeah."

Yoshiharu sat up straight.

"It's about the culinary showdown, I think if it's not the best cuisine, the Kaigo will not even notice it. Let's not talk about me, who knows nothing about cooking, even if it is Juubei, I can't really say for sure if she has a chance or not."

"You have a point. What the hell is that fellow Tsuda Soukyu planning?"

Looks like the other party wanted that idiot Mitsuhide to destroy the Nambanji, that's why he picked this showdown. Though Yoshiharu wanted to say it out loud, he decided otherwise in the end. It's already over, so there is no point talking about it anymore.

"Sougyu-jii-san. We have thought of a way to secure our victory and create a dish everyone will buy, and that is Takoyaki."

"Takoyaki is my Naya's speciality."

"It's not really a duplicate of Naya's Takoyaki but a new flavor invented by Juubei and I. Because of the monopoly of Naya's Takoyaki, the merchants of Sakai had all been eyeing the selling rights of Takoyaki. If we can come up with a delicious Takoyaki, they will definitely buy it. With that, Nobuna's 120k kan will be gathered too."

It's a good idea, but this will be a huge blow to Sougyu-jii-san's business.

Whether the Oda clan can conquer the world, it all depends on whether you can accept this "new flavor of Takoyaki."

"I get it. This was most likely Tsuda Soukyu's intention from the start." Imai Sougyu said to himself.

A harsh competition in which the judges will abandon their votes if they do not like the cuisines.

Both sides of the competitions are newcomers.

And, the competition is the next day, so there is no time to lose.

The only cuisine that the Sakai merchants want is none other than Naya's Takoyaki.

No matter who tries to think of other ways, they can only come to this conclusion.

"As expected of Tsuda Sougyu, he had planned this out."

"How is it? Will you agree to condone the new flavor of Takoyaki?"

"Sagara-san. I can't simply agree to something like this lightly."

"Listen to me, jii-san. Whether the Oda clan can conquer the world, all of it depends on this culinary showdown at Sakai. If Nobuna conquered the world, she will owe a great debt to you!"

"So as to say... You want me to use my business to pre-invest in her? Due to that, I must give up on my Takoyaki for this culinary showdown?"

Imai Sougyu crossed his arms and sank into thoughts.

"That's the situation. How is it?"

"If missy can't conquer the world, all my investments will go down to the drain."

"I'm someone who came from the future. My skills with the spear and shooting sucks, and the only weapon I have is knowledge of the future."

"In other words, you want me to believe in something that has no proof whatsoever?"

"I will definitely help Nobuna conquer the world! With the knowledge I have, I will definitely stay by her side and keep her on her path! It's the whole reason I came here from the future!"

...All these were just baseless words.

But, from the glittering eyes of this young man, there was an incomparable "passion".

So this is what young people have...

Imai Sougyu felt like he had seen something bright and narrowed his eyes.

"If what you said is all fake, the Imai clan losing the selling rights of the Takoyaki won't be the only issue; even the Oda clan will be in trouble."

Sougyu sipped his tea while laughing without a care.

"But if we think of the opposite, if you are really from the future, the Imai clan might just be the biggest merchant shop in Sakai from now on."

"It won't just be the biggest in Sakai. Nobuna's target is worldwide trading. That is to say, she wants to add Japan into the big turning point of the world's history, the navigation era. She isn't that short sighted to want something like territories. What she wants is the sea, and her target lies on the other side of the wide oceans."

"Is that true, what you just said?"

Yoshiharu nod his head earnestly.

Even I, who has much more experience than this young man, have underestimated Nobuna.

Imai Sougyu, though in his prime and owning a solid business, was still an outsider in the merchant circles of Sakai, and he lacked any distinguished background too.

From being penniless, he had climbed up to his current stage using his own talent and decisions.

But what Sougyu wants isn't just money.

It cannot be denied, when he was young and running around, he had an incomparable desire for money.

But once his business had developed to this stage, he couldn't help but think that money alone would be unable to satisfy him.

Money, in the end, is just a currency. Currency itself has no worth. Even if one accumulates lots of it, if he did not spend it meaningfully, there would be no point gathering so much of it in the first place.

And, no matter how rich merchants are, in the end they are just merchants. A lifetime of gathering money would still leave their status below that of those officials in Kyoto.

If that's the case, let's just spend my wealth on the heroes and let everyone in the future forever remember the name ‘Imai’.

Prove to this world that merchants, and the wealth that merchants have, is the real strength needed to push on to a new era.

Now that he thought about it, he had always had wild ambitions like this.

"Yes... Seeing Sagara-san's fascination over her, maybe it's not a bad idea to use my whole fortune and bet on missy."

"Thanks so much!" Yoshiharu grabbed his hands and knelt down on the floor.

"Once Nobuna conquers the world, jii-san, you will be Japan's no. 1, no, the world's no. 1 merchant!"

"Sagara-san is really someone who gets over excited. But, I, Imai don't particularly dislike your personality."

Imai sat up straight and said.

Toward the matter of the new favor of Takoyaki, I can let it pass.

That will affect Naya's business, but until missy can conquer Japan, I will just bear with it.

"Thank you so much! With this, no matter if it's me or Juubei, we can finally earn the title of 'general'! With this taken care of, all I need to do is to think of the best Takoyaki that can beat Juubei!"

But, Imai Sougyu shook his head.

"I have said it before... but in this world, competitions are harsh, Sagara-san. Though I have decided to help the missy of the Oda clan, this also means that I will need greater wealth than before. For the sake of benefits, I can't say I won't backstab you. Please do be careful from now on."

Oh, this jii-san, no matter if it's his expression or his tone, all of them were strict. Yoshiharu thought to himself.

Chapter 4 : Yoshiharu vs. Mitsuhide, specialty competition!

The day of the culinary showdown.

All 36 members of Sakai's Kaigo have gathered in the shrine.

"That daimyo Oda-sama wants to announce a new specialty cuisine?"

"The market is like a battlefield. Will a warrior be able to do such a thing?"

"Let us see just what she can do."

In the courtyard, two tents had been pitched.

On the flags outside the tents, 'New flavor of Takoyaki' was written.

At this moment, Imai Sougyu and Tsuda Soukyu entered.

"What I recommend is Sagara Yoshiharu-san's new flavor of takoyaki."

"I am willing to be the guarantor of my old friend, Akechi Mitsuhide."

"Ohhh, this is a takoyaki showdown.... The takoyaki that was monopolised by Naya.... If we can buy the selling rights of the new flavor, now is not the time to tighten our purse strings." All of the Kaigo started muttering to each other. Until now, the situation has been developing within the expectations of Imai Sougyu, who is prepared to gamble his whole fortune on this.

"So, master of Naya, we have reached a time when the representative of the Kaigo is looking to retire. The only two candidates for the next representative are you and me. But, the one who can succeed that position has not been decided yet, yes?"

"Your words are correct, Boss of Tennoujiya."

"How about we decide it using this showdown? If Akechi-sama wins, I will take the position of the representative, but if Sagara-sama wins, then you will be the new representative."

"Ohh, this idea is good."

"Is it really a good idea to answer so readily? Sagara-sama does not seem to know much about cooking . No matter how I see, Akechi-sama's chances of winning are higher."

"No problem."

"Damn it, Imai Sougyu-jii-san, what the hell are you doing? Don't just decide on important things like this!"

With a headband on his head and a cook's attire, Yoshiharu who was standing behind the tent was shaking from anxiousness and excitement.

"Sagara-shi, are you really ok?"

"In the end, we can't think of a successful cuisine. How worrying."

At Yoshiharu's side, stood Goemon and Hanbei who rushed over to help from Kyoto. Both of them wore the same attire as Yoshiharu.

"But you two, is it really okay to abandon Kyoto to come here?"

"After the showdown ends, we will return to protect Kyoto."

"Yes. This matter will decide whether or not Yoshiharu-san will be demoted to a cook; no matter what , we must fight."

With a strict face and eyes that look like they are ready to spit flames, Hanbei's small hands held her eyeleteer up high.

The eyeleteer, a small tool shaped like an awl, is a necessary tool for takoyaki.

"If things really go south, we can use the eyeleteer and assassinate Mitsuhide~nya." Goemon's mumblings scare Yoshiharu into sweat.

"It's not good to rely on violence, Goemon. We should compete with our skills."

"Is it really okay?"

"Ah ha ha ha! Just give up, Sagara-senpai! I have bought my way through Kyoto and Sakai and gathered lots of high quality ingredients!"

At the other tent, with the same attire, Mitsuhide was shouting over with her glittering forehead.

"Maeda-san, first, please warm the pan up with fire."

"......I got it."

Maeda Inuchiyo was standing at the side and assisting Mitsuhide.

"Why am I, Inuchiyo the only one at Mitsuhide's side... ." The small brat's face seems kinda unwilling.

"Both sides, try your best~. If you lose, you will be sent over to Gifu castle's kitchen in this attire."

At the audience seat, the young girl, Kichi, and Imai Sougyu were sipping tea while looking at them.

You sure enjoy watching this show, huh? Yoshiharu scolded silently.

Nobuna raised a paper container shaped into a loudspeaker and started doing live commentary.

"Everyone, I am the only daughter of the Uiroumochi house of Owari, Kichi, here to bring you the commentary

for this showdown! Assisting me with the analysis will be the one beside me, boss of Naya, Imai Sougyu!"

"Cuisines are something that once you put hard work in, they will become tasty. Everyone, I am Imai Sougyu."

"There is such a thing called 'commentary' in this era.... " Yoshiharu can't seem to understand.

"The theme of the showdown is.... Takoyaki! The duration is 1 hour! And the result of this showdown will be used to decide on Sakai's new representative, this is really exciting! Showdown.... START!"

"Ohh. Short and sweet. Her commentary is good."

"And her voice is clear too."

"What an adorable child."

"How I wish she can come and be the poster girl for our shop."

Clap

The Kaigo all clapped for Nobuna.

"Thank you, Thank you."

With a seemingly overjoyed face, Nobuna smiled at everyone.

"Damn, forcing other people into such a position, yet enjoying herself like this. Inhumane!"

"Er, Yoshiharu-san. Our pan hasn't been preheated!"

"Hanbei-chan, what is preheating?"

"Before we start, we must first warm up the pan.... Mitsuhide's side has already finished!"

"Is that so. Damn, we are lagging behind. There isn't much time!"

"Anyway, light up the fire first... *pant*pant*"

"Eh, the wood is all wet. I can't light it up!"

"Leave it to me!"

Goemon threw a bomb at the stove hurriedly.

Boom!!!!

The bomb caused a big explosion.

In a blink of an eye, Yoshiharu's tent became dust.

Hanbei and the rest were all buried under the ashes.

"Goemon! What are you trying to do by destroying the tent!?"

"Nya~. Seems like I didn't control the firepower well, what a failure."

"*Cough* No, it hasn't ended! The pan is still ok!"

"Ohh, the monkey team seems to have some issues between the members! They have self destructed! Seems like their relationship will suffer a big scar from now on!"

"Sagara-sama's partners seem to be wasting their time. Though they seem very strong in the battlefield, but.... If this goes on, will they be able to finish their takoyaki?"

Nobuna was so enthralled that she no longer cared anything about her sentence structure while she stood up and commentated excitedly.

Looking at the complete mess at Sagara's side, Mitsuhide seemed to be proceeding smoothly while she commanded Inuchiyo along.

"The preheating is done. It's finally time to put the high quality ingredients in! Oi, assistant, hurry up!"

".....Ne. Inuchiyo isn't an assistant or something."

"Hurry up! First is this, an item Saitou Dousan-sama became famous for selling, the Perilla Seed oil directly from Ooyamasaki."

But cuisine isn't just about letting people enjoy the taste; they must enjoy the process too!

Having researched the interest of the Sakai people, Mitsuhide took out a bronze coin, and poured the oil through it without any of the oil touching the coin.

The Kaigo were delighted in an instant.

"Ohh, this is certainly fascinating! This is the famed skill of the Viper, Dousan's pouring oil through coin trick ! It seems like Dousan used this trick to gain fame in Kyoto when he was young!"

"Ohhh. Who would have thought that Dousan-sama's aide is someone extraordinary too."

"Her gun skills, tea ceremonial skills and even skills of an oil-selling merchant are all top-notch, as expected of a multi-talented girl! Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide, you are now far ahead of that pathetic Saru who is under the ashes of his tent."

Ahh. I've been praised. Nobuna-sama praised me.

Mitsuhide who was getting more and more smug said to Inuchiyo who was in a daze.

"Oi Assistant, hurry and spread the flour onto the pan! Get your ass on it!"

"....Got it."

Mitsuhide, who was totally immersing herself in the showdown, didn't bother to see what kind of expression Inuchiyo has right now.

But the usually emotionless Inuchiyo does have her merits.

"As for the flour, I used the tasty and thick flavored matt! And, I've put in soup that was brewed from seaweed and skipjack tuna."

"Using soup in takoyaki.....? So there's this trick!? She has really researched the taste of the Kansai people!" The Kaigo had all nodded in approval.

"As for the secret recipe of this takoyaki, the eggs are all from Kyoto's Juuzou's chickens, with a little sprinkle of salt on them!"

"Finally, just from their names, we can imagine how the ingredients look——!! Now we can finally be at ease!! " The Kaigos were all fully excited.

"Continuing on, the main ingredient is from Akashi, fresh calamari cut into cubes and placed in the takoyaki! And then, using the highest quality tempura crisps with fresh red ginger as supplements! Finally, the ultimate ingredient from Kyoto, the Kyuujou onions! All of them were put into the takoyaki!"

Fabulous...! This is better than Naya's takoyaki, the best takoyaki.....!

Looks like the victor has been decided!

"Hurry and chop up the calamari! If we don't, the takoyaki is going to get burnt!"

".....harder than imagined, much harder.... gonna be attacked by the calamari."

"Hurry up!"

"What is there to be scared of, it's not like it will eat you,"————Looking at Inuchiyo, who just won't lower the knife in her hand, Juubei tore off the calamari stuck on Inuchiyo's face, flung it onto the board and with just two or three precise, unhesitating swipes of her knife, a jumble of calamari cubes were thrown onto the Takoyaki.

"Ohh, this is a battle with the calamari! And while she is struggling with it, she can throw the octopus legs precisely onto the takoyaki! What an eye-opener!"

"To think that she used tenkasu[36] and red ginger for Takoyaki, I'm taken aback too. I see..... There is such a way to do it."

"To use the tenkasu crisps from Namban, this deserves high marks!"

"What an alluring smell.....!"

"How I wanna eat it now!"

"I'm buying it! Akechi's takoyaki, I'm buying it!"

Among the Kaigo, more than half were cheering and drooling while looking at Mitsuhide's takoyaki. Yoshiharu was in a pinch!

After finally pitching the tent that collapsed with much difficulty, his stove had just been lit.

"Damn.... to have used all the expensive ingredients. That fellow has no considerations for budgeting."

"Yoshiharu-san, what ingredients we have are just cheap stuff bought from somewhere nearby."

"Nyaa. Ninjas are used to cheap food... It's difficult to make something pasty (tasty)."

"Anyway, we can't just stand here and surrender! Hurry up and get ready!"

"The pre-heating isn't finished, Yoshiharu-san. The Takoyaki will get burnt."

"If that's the case, just put oil in it!"

"What a messed up method. But, more oil will fill the stomach~nya."

Goemon poured oil onto the pan.

The little dents on the pan were filled with a layer of oil in an instant.

"That can't be.... Saru's side's takoyaki had too much oil in it. Won't that make the Takoyaki horrible?"

"Yeah."

To make things worse, Yoshiharu's side had no experience in controlling the temperature at all.

Because of the high temperature, all the Takoyaki hardened in an instant.

"Damn! I haven't even put the calamari in! Turn it, hurry and turn it over!"

"Uwahh. The eyeleteer is scary.... Uhhh."

"Hanbei-chan, it's dangerous here. Stay at the side and watch! Goemon, you start turning from the right. I will start from the left!"

"Roger!"

"Hyaaaaaaa!"

"Uwahhhhh!"

"Ohhh, this...! Saru and the chibi ninja started to turn the takoyakis over! But no matter what, it's too late, the takoyakis have become too hard!"

"Uhh. Even if we start from the beginning again, we don't have enough time."

Even the normally calm Imai Sougyu's expression was becoming uglier and uglier.

"Ahhh. What ridiculous skills, he has poked the Takoyaki into a mess."

"No, it has hardened up already!"

"It is now too burnt, without a doubt, it's gonna be hard."

"With this, the unique soft and slippery feel of the takoyaki is gone."

The Kaigo criticized Yoshiharu's bad cooking skills endlessly.

"It is too hard now, Sagara-shi! It's totally burnt~nya!"

"Wh... What can I do! Why don't I just pour water in it now....."

"Uwahh. If you do that, our failure in cooking will be revealed and will be marked down heavily." Hanbei cried while stopping Yoshiharu.

"I-i-i-is there no other way, Yoshiharu-san!?"

"Ahhh. Looks like your knowledge of the future is useless in cooking, Sagara-shi."

Knowledge of the future.....

The totally hopeless Yoshiharu's mind suddenly flashed through an idea.

When it comes to takoyaki, one would think of the smooth takoyaki from Osaka, but.....

Yes.

In my era, there is another popular flavor of takoyaki around!

".....Quick, more oil! Put in more oil!"

"More oil?"

"Yoshiharu-san. The oil in there is plenty enough."

"It's ok! With how the takoyaki are now, I have no other choice. Let's just make 'Fried Takoyaki'! Anyway, this is the only way out!"

Fried Takoyaki!?

Hanbei and Goemon, even the Kaigo all tilted their heads in puzzlement.

"Fri-ed ta-ko-ya-ki! Saru who has been forced into a corner has once again uttered the mysterious monkey language! Just what kind of monkey cuisine will this fried takoyaki be!?"

"Such a strange food, is it edible?"

"Hmph. he's just boasting." Mitsuhide seems to be full of confidence.

Towards Yoshiharu's actions, Mitsuhide was not disturbed in the least while she used the eyeleteer in her hands and skillfully fliped the takoyakis.

"....Seems interesting. Inuchiyo wants to help too."

"No! This job requires excellent skills! Just me, Juubei is enough."

".....Uhh. Just once, lemme try."

"It's certain at this point that I, Juubei, have won this culinary showdown, but we should still be wary of accidents! There is this saying, 'Even monkeys fall from trees', so no way, NOOOO WAY!"

"......Uhhhh....."

Inuchiyo's face was filled with disappointment.

"Ok! Now that it's this burnt, it should be done soon! The quantity of the oil is nice too!"

Yoshiharu's mysterious fried takoyaki seems to be completed first.

The Kaigo were muttering to each other, "Is that edible ...." with worried faces.

The exterior of the takoyaki looks hard.

It's hard to poke in even with forks.

No matter how people sees it, it seems over burnt.

"Those other takoyakis on the pan seem to be the same. " "This can't do. How can we sell this?" All of them were muttering to each other.

Then, after Yoshiharu sprayed huge amounts of sauce on top of the takoyakis, he brought out his ultimate secret weapon.....

"Y-Yoshiharu-san. What is that white fluid? It's white, and sticky... Thick and gooey, and there is this weird odor.... *Sniff*"

"Hanbei-chan, Hanbei-chan. Don't make people think of wrong things! This is the mayonnaise that I've spent the whole night making."

"Ma...Yo...Nee...izu?"

"It's a sauce made from egg yolks, oil and vinegar, and it's easy to make. As long as I spray this on top of the fried takoyaki, it will definitely be delicious!"

"Erm... more oil? Isn't that too over-the-top?"..... Goemon stared at Yoshiharu with suspicious eyes.

"If I eat such oily food, I will definitely fatten up. You should know, the pody(body) of a linja(ninja) must be right(light) as a father(feather).

"Ok ok. Come, everybody of the Kaigo! Please try out the taste of this takoyaki!"

Yoshiharu put down a plate of mayonnaise smeared fried takoyaki in front of the Kaigo.

"Cuisine isn't about the appearance or the quality of the ingredients! The taste! That's all that matters!"

".....Don't tell me even I have to eat this? No.... What is this, so black and hard.... And there is this thick white fluid on top of them...."

"Missy, just try it out first."

Other than Mitsuhide, who was busy with the final preparations, all present revealed a look of unwillingness , but they all put the fried takoyaki smeared with mayonnaise into their mouths.

……

……

A short silence.

"Huh?! Don't tell me this flavor isn't compatible with the people of the Sengoku era?! Is the mayonnaise too sour?! Is the fried takoyaki too hard?! Ahhh, with this, I will have to go to Gifu and be a cook————!" Yoshiharu cried "It's all over!" while collapsing on the floor in despair.

The first to open his mouth, was Imai Sougyu.

".....Sagara.....!"

Sougyu's eyes were full of warm tears which flowed down to his face.

"What..... Just what kind of food..... did you give us.....!?"

Imai Sougyu, who is always calm and collected, was crying!

It could be seen that his fury was immeasurable.

"Uwahhh! Oji-san, are you really angry? You are crying tears of regret now? Sorry, it's all my fault! I hadn't considered the fact that the result will affect who gets the position of representative————!!"

In an instant, Yoshiharu was kneeling in front of him.

"No! It's too delicious! Because it's so delicious, I can't help but shed tears."

"Eh?"

At this time, all the people who had finished tasting were emitting voices of praise.

"Really, it's too good!"

"Though it's a totally different cuisine compared to the takoyaki, this taste can't be compared with anything else! "

"The exterior is crispy while the interior is still hot!"

"*Sobsob* Though it's so oily.... it's still really good!"

"Hot hot hot hot. I'm not good with hot food, Sagara-shi! But, this is just too dasty(tasty)!"

".....Inuchiyo want seconds. *Chew*"

"Mhmm. This really is a combination of Namban-style tempura and takoyaki. It does not look like much, but this is really good."

Even Tsuda Soukyu finished all of Yoshiharu's fried takoyaki.

"To have fried the takoyaki, this is an excellent choice. Sagara-sama might just be a genius in cuisine."

"Not at all. Actually, fried takoyaki wasn't invented by me.... So it's really not....."

Even Imai Sougyu chipped in.

"Though this cuisine has the name of takoyaki, it's totally different from what I had expected. With this, I am completely willing to give up the rights of the takoyaki. As expected of someone from the future."

Sougyu did not spare any of his compliments on him.

"Ehhhhhhhh"———— Towards this sudden turn of events, Mitsuhide's jaw dropped from shock.

"I-i-i-in cases like these, s-s-s-shouldn't the one who brings out their cuisine first lose!? I-I-I-I don't believe it!"

The thing that she just couldn't take was....

"It's really nice. Saru, give me another!"

"Oh. Be careful not to overeat!"

"Really. It's so hot, how do you expect me to eat it. Blow on it for me quickly!"

"Again? There's no helping you."

"Ah~ummm."

Nobuna in her ordinary girl attire wore an unbelievably bright smile, and was so close to Yoshiharu.

".....All that is left is the sauce."

Inuchiyo said after running back to Mitsuhide's side.

"Th-th-th-things like sauces are not needed! Right now, we must think of an ultimate supplement to win against that ridiculous mayonnaise."

Mitsuhide who was overwhelmed with jealousy was burning with flames of anger.

".....is there such a thing.....?"

"Of course!! As long as I use this, Nobuna-sama will definitely love it!"

Bham~~!

Juubei Mitsuhide's brain had totally overheated!

Though..... the strongest takoyaki made without a care for skill or budget is about to be finished.

"Come. Everyone hurry and taste this!"

"Th....This is....."

"What..... Just what kind of food..... did you give us.....!?"

.....On the top of the takoyaki, there was a thick layer of.....

This thick sauce-like thingy was none other than the Miwa's Hatcho miso..... Such a takoyaki was placed in front of the Kaigo.

"This miso has matured beyond even the renowned Hatcho miso! I asked Matsudaira Motoyasu for it! Quick, don't be polite and eat it."

…… …… ……

"Hmph. You guys are at a loss for words, huh? Don't be polite, come and eat it while it's hot."

It can't be said.....

In front of Mitsuhide whose face is full of 'Arrogance'; a face that seems to say "How is it? You admit defeat?",

not one of them could speak their thoughts: "Is this stuff fit to be eaten by humans?"

Everyone poked the miso takoyaki with trembling fingers and put it in their mouth.

"Uhhh. It's not edible.... Er... NOT...."

".....So bitter."

"The takoyaki with the miso.... the taste doesn't mix well. *Sob*"

"Th...there's still plenty of nutrients in it."

Even those who came from Mino or Owari and had always immersed themselves with miso wore weird expressions.

"Only Katsuie would like such a thing...." Yoshiharu said.

None of the Kaigo managed to finish the meal, being used to good cuisines as they were.

The special matured hatcho miso was 3 times more bitter than normal.

Not counting Mitsuhide who was used to Hatcho miso , these Sakai people who had totally no experience with it could never accept such a flavor.

"Wh....What the hell is....."

"What did.... you give us...."

"No more... My tongue... I can't feel my tongue....."

Tsuda Soukyu, who had bet his representative position on Mitsuhide, silently put down the bamboo pick in his hand and said.

"This miso is indeed of high quality. The takoyaki is truly well made too. As a cuisine, it is far more complete than Sagara's. But, to totally not consider the compatibility of the ingredients and to waste so many high quality ingredients just to entertain your missy, your recklessness has represented itself with this cuisine you have made."

Imai Sougyu had cast an opposing vote mercilessly.

"Ehhhhhhhhh.... It's n-n-n-no good?! How.... Why.....!?"

Mitsuhide slumped down on the floor.

(I...I will be banished to be a cook.... *SobSob*)

The only thing she can do now is prepare herself for defeat.

"Tsuda-dono, I'm really sorry for this! Seems like Sakai's representative will be Imai Sougyu-dono....."

"No. The results will always be uncertain until the end. "

Just like that.....

After a short rest, the results of the Kaigo's vote were out.

Mitsuhide, with a big gap of votes had....

Won.

"Yayyyyyyyyy!"

"Congratulations. With this, I will be the representative of Kaigo."

"As expected, hatcho miso is the best ingredient!" Mitsuhide started dancing happily, while Tsuda Soukyu sipped his tea quietly at the side.

To the side, Inuchiyo and the rest, they were all shouting "....shouldn't be counted." "That's cheating!" " Tsuda Soukyu must have bribed the Kaigo." But Mitsuhide, who had not noticed Tsuda Soukyu's underhanded tactics, was saying, "Hmph. You still don't admit defeat. That's too disgraceful," and totally didn't notice the atmosphere in her arrogance.

"This is ridiculous. I'm going back to Kyoto!"

"Me too. Because of such a fake showdown, must Yoshiharu-san be demoted to a cook?"

".....angry."

Goemon, Hanbei and Inuchiyo; the 3 lolis started the journey back to Kyoto in a fit.

"Boss of Naya, this is but one way to win. Looks like from the results, I have won. With this, it's enough."

"To buy so many votes, you must have spent lots of money, Boss of Tennoujiya."

"I had wanted to use this when we were in an even match. Due to the hatcho miso, I have suffered a big loss. Well, it's okay if I don't put miso in it when I'm selling it. But boss of Naya, you must have noticed the fact that I was buying votes. Why did you ignore it?"

"No matter the result, I had willingly given up the rights of the takoyaki. But since the rest of you have obviously decided to not buy Sagara-san's 'fried takoyaki ', I shall take it for myself. I don't think there's any objection, right?"

Tsuda Soukyu was at a loss for words. If he objected, Imai Sougyu will definitely doubt the voting. In exchange for the takoyaki rights that Imai Sougyu gave up, Soukyu can only give up on the fried takoyaki.

"I see.... Compared to fame, you care more about benefits. To even betray Sagara-dono, who is so close to you.... how cunning...."

"Yes. Though I am currently a simple representative of the Kaigo, once missy's power becomes even greater, I can hold the organization under my palm easily."

"Is that so? The officials of Kyoto have all rated Oda Nobuna-sama poorly. Please be careful that you and Oda-sama don't end up losing everything in the end."

These two rivals, Tsuda Soukyu and Imai Sougyu exchanged glances at each other while testing each other with barbed words.

But, the result of the culinary showdown ended with Mitsuhide winning.

As for Tsuda Sougyu, he had the seat of the representative of Sakai's Kaigo all to himself.

"I won this showdown, Senpai." Mitsuhide said smugly.

"B-but it's weird!"

"What's weird about it?"

"Damn!! To snatch my victory like this! Hurry and say your apologies to Imai-jii-san!"

"Hmph. Even if the voting result wasn't fair, that is Tsuda Soukyu's fault and I had nothing to do with it. The world is cruel, Sagara-senpai."

At Imai Sougyu's residence.

Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were quarreling non-stop in front of Nobuna and Imai Sougyu.

Yoshiharu couldn't accept the fact no matter what, but Mitsuhide was adamant on her stand that "It's none of my business whether the result was fair or not."

"You are unexpectedly whiny..... You like to stick to Nobuna and stalk her so much?"

Yoshiharu was starting to feel troubled as he started mumbling, "Of co....."

But, Mitsuhide sat in seiza position facing Yoshiharu and said,

"Though my Akechi clan has fallen like this, it's a fact that in me flows the blood of the Kiyokawa Himiko. Even the first Shogun is part of the Kiyokawa clan. I'm a noble among nobles."

"I know all about you and your nobility! And such a thing is obvious from your forehead!"

"What is it with my forehead!?" Mitsuhide pursed her lips unhappily.

"And I, Juubei Mitsuhide, am the renowned genius of Mino, though my father died a long time ago from battles. Only my mother could support our broken home. Because she was afraid that I would lose my chance of getting an education, my mother even sacrificed her sleeping hours for another job to support me through my studies. My mother had a weak constitution, and her body finally succumbed not long after. It's because of her

determination to see me, Juubei Mitsuhide, succeed in life and restore the Akechi clan that she forced herself so hard and never gave up on me!"

"....."

Mitsuhide's expression was stern, while tears were beginning to fill the corners of her eyes. It does not look like she was lying.

Looks like I have to listen seriously..... Yoshiharu straighten his posture and listened attentively.

"I, Juubei, under my mother's encouragement and Saitou Dousan-dono's flair for choosing talents, became an aide and received elite training. Compared to the other warriors, I was always better, no matter if it was concerning wits or resolve. What is regrettable is the strong Owari does not have any warriors who truly understand Nobuna-sama's dreams. The only one who understands the dream of Tenka Fubu and conquering the world, which was inherited from Dousan-dono, the only one who will contribute everything to Nobuna-sama's dream, is just me, Juubei!"

Now that she mentioned it, during the period at the Manasori Temple, this fellow seemed really moved by Nobuna's dream..... Yoshiharu couldn't help but recall.

"During the period when Dousan-sama was banished from Mino, I did not participate in the last battle, but the orders I receive from Dousan-sama were to ‘Go to Kyoto, Sakai, and increase my knowledge. In the days to come, you must help my daughter, Nobuna.’ So as to say, Dousan-sama has always had high hopes of me. That's why I brought my elderly and sickly mother with me and began my journey as a ronin. To establish connections with the officials, I had to have large amounts of money. Sometimes I had to endure humiliation and do jobs like being a bodyguard to earn the money needed during the journey. In the end, after much difficulty, I had finally built my own relationship web, and my knowing of Tsuda Soukyu starts during that time too.”

"But, just when I was busy working in Kyoto, someone claiming that he came from the future silently crept near Nobuna-sama.”

"Originally, I did not believe this guy who claimed he came from the future. And, as an advisor, this guy

obviously had ulterior motives towards Nobuna-sama..... . What a despicable and arrogant fellow. So, even if I cheat to protect Nobuna-sama, I must definitely chase this fellow away from her!"

"I don't have any ulterior motives!" Yoshiharu retorted back reflexively.

"I really didn't know about Juubei-chan's motivation and her filial actions, but I'm really not a bad person. It's a misunderstanding!"

"What misunderstanding is there!? Originally, I'm the one who should have received Nobuna-sama's love and affection, but you... No, just because Sagara-senpai said ‘ I'm from the future’, everything was snatched away from me!"

"What choice do I have?! It's a fact that I'm from the future!"

"Yeah, right..... Lies like yours will never get past my intelligence. Show me proof."

"Proof.... Other than my school uniform, I have nothing else, my phone has no battery too."

"See.... As expected, Sagara-senpai is a liar and cheater. "

At this moment, Nobuna, who had been sitting quietly at the side, said.

"I know of the resolve that Juubei had to restore the Akechi clan long ago. But the problem now is about banishing one of you to the kitchen."

While Nobuna was saying that, she was playing around with her hair absent-mindedly.

"All it takes is a slash, come!" Yoshiharu had strengthen his resolve.

"It's a showdown. Don't tell me you expect me to let you off just by cutting off your head?"

.....And she seems to be in a very nasty mood.

"Eh....But....."

At this moment, Imai Sougyu said, "Missy. I had known about Tsuda Soukyu buying votes. It's because I wanted the fried takoyaki that I stayed silent about it. But in actual fact, the result of the showdown is that

Sagara-san won. I think you should be lenient with your verdict."

But Nobuna snorted while mumbled, "Even if that's the case, a promise is a promise."

(Ahhh, so I had been betrayed by Imai-jii-san!?) Yoshiharu who had just realized this fact hugged his head in despair.

"It's too cruel... such a thing like the world, is really too cruel... who would have thought....."

In truth, the one Nobuna wanted to scold was Juubei, but since Juubei herself did not know anything about the buying of votes, she couldn't place all the blame on her. As for why Imai Sougyu wanted to buy the cuisine, she had known long ago that it's because he wanted to invest in her.

But... the thing that pisses her off the most now is the fact that Yoshiharu is going to be demoted.

No, to be exact, she was pissed at herself for being unable to just let the whole thing go.

"Nobuna-sama. I won this showdown! Hurry up and give the fair verdict!"

Mitsuhide said with the purest smile.

She had not noticed the atmosphere at all.

Imai Sougyu who had planned to say "Let's forget about the punishment" and end this peacefully opened his eyes in disbelief while muttering, "Oi, what are you saying!?"

"Y-you have a point...."

"Hurry, Nobuna-sama. Please say, ‘Damn Saru, from now on go to Gifu castle and take care of the kitchens!’"

"......Uhhh..... B-but, though you win in terms of votes, the fact remains that Saru's fried takoyaki was more popular. How about just calling it a draw....."

"But, the one who won the showdown is ME!"

Nobuna's eyes blurred and she started to stutter.

All that's left is the final strike!

At the corner of Mitsuhide's eyes, tears start forming and she bit her finger with a face of anguish. This face of hers was obviously acting.

"H-how can that be.... Nobuna-sama, don't tell me.... you like Sagara-senpai? From my view, you seem to be siding with senpai."

- Bham*

Nobuna's small face suddenly flushed a vibrant red.

"I-impossible! Th-th-th-that fellow is just a monkey! There is such a big gap between my status and his! To like him or something.... Impossible.....!"

"That's right! So, please give a fair verdict. ♪"

"Uhhh, uhhh, uhhh."

Even in this situation, Nobuna was unable to say the words, "Damn Saru, go to the kitchen!"

If I knew this would happen, I wouldn't have said such a thing earlier..... Though her heart was full of regret, it was already too late.

Nobuna seemed to be asking for help as she looked in the direction where Yoshiharu was sitting, but.....

Yoshiharu had completely disappeared.

"Eh, where is Saru?"

"Missy. Sagara-san left these words, ‘The culinary showdown is a form of battle. Since I've lost, I will accept defeat. The one who won is Juubei.’ and left towards Mino by himself."

Imai Sougyu answered.

"Ehhhhh? Wait a minute. I haven't said anything.....!"

"Hmph. Though it's a showdown, I've done a very rude thing to Imai-sama. All thanks to me Juubei, you must have done something to the money right? As for the interest, how about 10% for every 10 days?"

Maybe from growing up financially poor, Juubei Mitsuhide seemed very calculative in terms of money.

"Nobuna-sama. That irritating Gorilla....no, Sagara-senpai is no longer around now, and Kyoto is now safe. Let the two of us tour around Sakai and rest

awhile. From now on, I, Juubei Mitsuhide, will always stay by your side."

"......Shut up, idiot! You damn kumquat! Why are you so happy, can't you feel the atmosphere!?"

Nobuna had finally exploded.

She had always endured in front of Mitsuhide and due to her own standing, but it had reached the stage where she couldn't endure it any longer.

"......Eh....N-Nobuna-sama?"

"I'm going after Saru! I should be able to catch up to him!"

"Ehhh? Please wait, it's too dangerous!"

"Juubei! If you really want to defeat Saru, do it fair and square! Sougyu, I'm taking your horse!"

Nobuna said while shaking off Imai Sougyu who tried to stop her. In an instant, she was on the horse and was out of the residence to chase after Yoshiharu who had disappeared from sight.

".....To think Nobuna-sama would.... Nobuna-sama....."

Because of the stern scolding from Nobuna, Mitsuhide stood in the room in a daze, unable to move at all.

She had won unfairly, yet she did not think of others.

Once Mitsuhide was fixated on something, she would not let it out of her sight while throwing everything else to a corner.

Dousan had cautioned her many times about this habit of hers. "But, this habit of yours is actually your strong point too. There will be a day when you will do something unheard of." Though she had been praised like this, she had never worried about it.

"Well, come and drink some tea."

Imai Sougyu who had lost sight of Nobuna returned to the room and said consolingly. Mitsuhide apologized to Sougyu while wiping the tears from her eyes.

".....Really, I'm so sorry."

"You had really done too much against Sagara-san. And... other than missy, you had offended Maeda-dono and her friends. With this, Akechi-sama will be isolated in the Oda clan. You should have retreated and accepted the draw. That would have been the best course of action ."

"......But, I shouldn't be merciful in front of my opposition."

"For missy, her advisors are like her own family members. Compared to the Mino three who had their own thinking, there is a fundamental difference. And, this is where missy is strongest."

".....I, Mitsuhide, don't understand that at all. Family is family. My only family is my mother. Advisors and family members are different. They are just opponents who struggle with you for fame and power in the clan..... "

"It's not like that at all." Sougyu's normally calm expression seem to be a bit agitated while he explained.

"I had known Nobuhide-sama for more than 10 years. Thinking back, missy had always grown up under the

lack of family love. Nobuhide can be said to be her only family, but since he was always busy with wars, he had no time to care for missy. Nobuhide passed away early, and that Namban priest that missy treated as her own brother died soon after. Her only brother tried to take away her position as head of the clan."

"Nobuna-sama should have her mother too. As long as her mother is around, even if she had lost her father, it should be endurable."

"....Missy... had never received any affection from her. She was despised deeply by her own mother. The reason why missy has such a temper is also due to her not getting any motherly love....."

"How can that be. That genius.... Nobuna-sama actually.....!?"

"When the ordinary people in the world see you, being extremely smart can make people think you are actually a fool. Even one's own mother is no exception."

"But... My mother....."

"Akechi-sama's mother is smart too. After seeing Akechi-sama's pure, confident look, it's obvious that you

received lots of your mother's affection. Though you gals are both geniuses, the road that missy walks is much rougher."

So that's it.

Mitsuhide finally remembered.

At the Nambanji, Frois had once talked about Nobuna's past, which she learned from Yoshiharu.

Either acting like an obedient girl for her mother's affection, or fulfilling her dream of Tenka Fubu even if she is laughed at as a fool. Nobuna weighed both choices and chose..... to abandon the motherly love that she should have had.....

".....So that is actually true..... But, Nobuna-sama had never revealed any form of sadness in front of her advisors.... She was always cheerful and energetic....."

"After the victory at Okehazama, Nobuna-sama had once happily reported to her mother, but her only response was, ‘To come to your own mother with an attire full of blood and filth, is that what a princess of the

Oda-clan should do?’ and she was sent away. This is just a rumor passed around by the common folk though." Sougyu said with a bit of a pained expression.

"So, for missy, the existence of family members isn't important. Her real family are the advisors at her side. The one thing she cannot endure is the sight of her advisors pulling politics and harming each other. It must have made her recall the unhappy memories of her brother and her fighting for the position of the head of the clan. So, she is not being unreasonable for flaring up like that."

"I'm going back to Kyoto," Mitsuhide said with her head down.

The warm tears in her eyes were dropping one by one onto the back of her hands.

"Aren't you going after missy?"

".....That is the mission for that Gorilla. I am... hated by Nobuna-sama....."

"Akechi-sama had just joined the Oda-clan, there was much that you didn't know. You must get along with the other people from now on."

But because of her guilt, Mitsuhide could not raise her head.

Chapter 5 : Defender of Kyoto, Akechi Mitsuhide

Nobuna rode off alone from Sakai at a gallop to catch up with Yoshiharu.

But, there was no sight of Yoshiharu at all along the way towards the capital.

"Don't tell me he returned to Mino....."

Passing by Kyoto and venturing into Omi's territory, Nobuna drank from her gourd as she rode alongside Lake Biwa.

During the trip, since the sun already fallen, she spent the night at a commoner's house.

Mitsuhide, who understood important traditions and had a very good upbringing, and Yoshiharu, who had come from the future; if the two of them didn't cooperate with each other, there would be no meaning at all. If anything, in terms of personality, these two should be able to help each other too. Though Mitsuhide was serious, she was easily distracted by the work in front of her to the point of being blind to her surroundings. Yoshiharu, who was a lecher by nature and was always playing around, could look at things from a different angle, and thus often discovered problems and solutions that others would not find.

But compared to this, if Yoshiharu couldn't accomplish more, things would be even more worrying for Nobuna.

I must let him accomplish more feats, and finally promote him to the position of a chief advisor[37] in the Oda clan.

Then, I'll let him become the master of a province.

After finally starting the final stages of Tenka Fubu, I must give him all the commanding authority of the troops and let him become the biggest contributor of the Oda-clan to unify the country.....

Then, I must let the officials give Yoshiharu a position that no one else can match, let his status rise far above what normal people can reach..... If that's not enough, if that can't change this country by then, I should just build a large boat and leave this country with him and tour the world.

To the other side of the world.

Leaving the small Japan and entering the wide world named 'Earth'.

With this....

Not a single person in this country could object.

Towards Yoshiharu and my.....

……

(.....Wait. What the hell am I thinking about? Am I sick or something?)

Nobuna shook off these thoughts while riding on along the streets.

Even though her attire was still that of her brat-persona Kichi, she felt lucky that, because of the rush, no one to noticed that this girl——blushing fiercely and mumbling "Why must I be so worried about that Saru!?" in anguish, was actually Oda-clan's daimyo, Oda Nobuna.

But.

There was one who had seen through the Nobuna’s identity. Right now, he was sitting quietly in ambush on the side of a mountain.

This man was none other than the head of the mercenaries who had scared Frois while trespassing on the Nambanji.

An assassin garbed in a monk's attire, with a tanegashima held across his shoulder.

This man's name was Sugitani Zenjubou.

Sugitani Zenjubou was currently hiding in one of the torn down houses, waiting for Nobuna's arrival.

At the corner of the house, Yoshiharu lay on the floor with his whole body tied up with ropes like a dumpling.

"Damn, you are the one who did those things at the Nambanji right? Who are you?"

Yoshiharu's face was heavily bruised, most likely due to the violent struggle that he had with Sugitani Zenjubou when the man was capturing him, and when he was later taught to behave.

"Since you won't be living much longer, I suppose I don’t need to hide it. I am Sugitani Zenjubou, one of the Kouga ninjas."

"N-ninja?"

"Though I am a ninja, the weapon I am most proficient with is the tanegashima." Zenjubou said, wiping the oil off the tanegashima in his hands.

"Kouga ninjas do not care about anything but money. Right now, the mission I have been given by a certain someone is to kill Oda Nobuna. But, as expected, it's hard to act in Sakai, so I laid an ambush here to kill her."

"Who is that ‘someone’?"

"Who knows?"

Zenjubou emitted a sinister laugh below his bamboo hat.

"Even if there is no great fight to decide the winner, as long as the enemy general is dead, it is a victory to us."

"Stop. Terrorist attacks will never change the course of history!"

"Temples[38] will not change the course of history.... maybe. But if one can go to heaven by just burning

incenses and praying to god, humans won't have to go through such a hard time." Zenjubou said.

"But why are you waiting in Omi? Nobuna should have headed to the capital."

"According to the information forced out from a servant of the Imai clan, she should be heading towards Mino."

"Huh? Heading towards Mino instead of the capital? Why is that? Don't tell me Takeda Shingen had started to come to the capital?"

"No, Shingen has made no such movements. The princess seems to be chasing after you, Saru."

"Me?"

"Hehe. Such a rare disguised trip. Maybe she wants to show you some affection?"

"You bastard!" Yoshiharu was so angry that he aimed a kick at Zenjubou, but because the ropes are tied too tightly, he couldn't move an inch.

"To use the Saru as bait and lure Nobuna out. After looking at your unfortunate state, that princess will definitely panic and rush over here. Then, my job is as simple as 'bang'!"

"How could it benefit you to make such a stupid move ? What deep hatred do you have against Nobuna.....!"

"None whatsoever."

"Is it about money? If it is, I can give you 3 times the amount that your boss promised you! Stop now!!!"

"Hmph. My wish is to let my gun skills be known throughout the world. If I kill that famous Oda Nobuna, the name of Sugitani Zenjubou will definitely spread across the Kouga, and even through the ninjas across Japan. With that, everyone will know, when I, Zenjubou aim, I will never miss."

"What the hell.....! You want to mess this country up for such a crappy reason?"

"Funny. This country was messed up to begin with. And, if the country is unified now, it would only cause people like me trouble. This Sengoku era, where I can

just kill and rob as I wish, is the best place ever. Hahahahaha!"

A pure assassin.

A man who looks at the whole country suffering under the tides of war, yet he soaks it all in and enjoys himself; such a man like him actually exists.

No matter how skillful Yoshiharu was at persuading people, he had a depressingly low chance of convincing such a person of anything.

"The princess-sama who is chasing the monkey will soon be here. Look carefully, the enjoyable assassination show will soon begin."

At the bushes on the side of the road, Zenjubou erected a pole.

Then, he dragged Yoshiharu out, tied like a dumpling, and fixed him onto the pole before he himself hid in the house.

Yoshiharu had totally and literally become "bait".

Winding roads nearby kept this area concealed, and not a single thing obstructed the view from the house.

For someone planning an ambush with a tanegashima, this was the ideal spot.

(Damn. With Goemon missing from my side, I can't win against this ninja, and I've totally fallen for his tricks! It would have been okay if I was the only one dying in this scenario, but why am I the bait used to assassinate Nobuna?)

Why don't I just bite my tongue and commit suicide.....? This idea flashed through his brain, but if he really did it, upon seeing his corpse, Nobuna will definitely rush over without thinking. No, after seeing his sorry state, she will definitely be more panicked and may just fall into this trap.

Though she is usually full of insults and not honest, no matter how slow I am, I understand that at least.

Yoshiharu opened his mouth and shouted with all his strength.

"Nobuna, this is a trap! It's just a simple trap! Don't come over!!!!"

(Idiot Saru, you called your princess over yourself.) Zenjubou raised his gun, quietly waiting for his prey, and smirked at Yoshiharu's words.

As if it had been rehearsed, over Yoshiharu's voice, the sound of someone riding on a horse approached!

The one on the horse is none other than the disguised Nobuna.

Damn!

I should not have shouted that loud!

This fellow.... must be shocked at my situation now, and won't listen to a word I say!

"Saru! What the hell are you doing? Embarrassing yourself in such a place..."

"Uwahhhhh! Don't come! Don't come Don't come Don't come Don't come!!!"

Nobuna pointed her horse in Yoshiharu's direction.

"Don't come, you idiot! There's a ninja waiting to assassinate you..."

"Eh? What? Don't cook up a fuss, say something I understand!"

The distance between the both of them was narrowing, to the point where their noses almost met.

Suddenly, she smelled it.

Something was smoking.

And then.

There was a click as Zenjubou pressed the trigger.

The tanegashima release a spark, and a deafening gunshot rang out.

Currently in the capital.

"I can't find Nobuna-sama anywhere... As expected, she went to Mino..."

Mitsuhide, who walked back to the capital by herself, received a shocking message from Imai Soukyu at Sakai.

"Yamato's Matsunaga Danjo has revolted. She is leading troops to the capital to take Imagawa Yoshimoto's head. Tsuda Sougyu and Danjo seem to be connected. He might be the one who told Danjo that the capital is empty and persuaded her to invade."

Even if Tsuda Sougyu had not been a trustworthy source, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide has had more than enough experience with revolting, so the credibility of this news cannot be doubted.

Besides, she was the one who had enough guts to strike at the Ashikaga Shogun.

After hearing that the capital was held only by the new Shogun candidate Imagawa Yoshimoto and a few guards , she led her troops back to the capital.

"Tsuda Soukyu-dono might have done such a thing to prevent the free city Sakai from falling into the hands of the Oda-clan. If Matsunaga Danjo really becomes the

master of Kyoto, then the position of Sakai from now on will be much more important. The independence of commerce in Sakai can be guaranteed as well. That's why Tsuda-dono used the culinary showdown to snatch the position of representative....."

Things might be like this, but Tsuda Sougyu isn't a warrior, but a merchant.

For a merchant, there are things they must protect as well, which would give anyone reason to battle however they could.

Understanding this, Mitsuhide does not resent Tsuda Sougyu’s actions.

"Hurry! To Kiyomizu temple!"

Mitsuhide gathered all her troops, but her forces had less than 800 men.

By the time they managed to set out, it was already deep in the night.

Mitsuhide just noticed that the Oda clan’s three guardians of Kyoto, Maeda Inuchiyo, Takenaka Hanbei, and Hachisuka Goemon, had long since disappeared.

After returning to Kyoto herself, she had not seen them at all.

Maybe the three of them had moved out to chase after Yoshiharu as well.

But, to not even tell me about it...?

"Maybe they are angry at me for chasing away the Gorilla using unfair techniques?"

From how angry the lolis looked at the showdown, and the close relationship they have with Yoshiharu, that might easily be the case. The only one who normally quarreled with Yoshiharu was Shibata Katsuie.

(For missy, her advisors are like her own family members.)

Imai Soukyu's words once again rang through Mitsuhide's mind.

The enemy numbers more than 10,000, and we have only 800.

Besides that, there is no fortress to protect at all. They can only use the temple to drag the fight out.

Even with her intelligence, she can't think of any way to combat such a difference in numbers.

"Well. Mitsuhide, I have confidence it you! Though the shrine is completely surrounded by enemies, with your intelligence and wit, this situation should be easily resolved, right?"

Amidst the numerous flags of the Matsunaga clan, hiding in a deep area of the shrine, Imagawa Yoshimoto, who was wearing wafuku[39], hummed a waka[40] while cheerfully speaking. It was as if she did not understand that they were in grave danger. Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide simply shut her eyes and cemented her resolve.

"Roger. The Defender of Kyoto is I, Akechi Mitsuhide. As long I draw breath, I will definitely protect Yoshimoto-sama."

The last order that Nobuna gave Mitsuhide was to protect Kyoto.

To be abandoned by her own allies, it was what she deserved.

But then, it's strangely fortunate that Nobuna-sama isn't in Kyoto.

Mitsuhide did not know that, right now, Nobuna was in Omi, and due to the despicable trap laid by Sugitani Zenjubou, was in a dire situation herself.

As per Mitsuhide's estimate, Nobuna should be in Mino's territory.

So, until Nobuna could bringing reinforcements from Mino back to Kyoto, she must protect Imagawa Yoshimoto at all costs.

The purpose of this battle at Kiyomizu Temple was simply to buy time.

Let the foot soldiers use tanegashima to shoot down the generals near Matsunaga, thus scaring the enemy.

Other than that, there is no other way.

But with this, before the reinforcements arrive, Mitsuhide will most likely meet her end.

The only things that would survive were her apologies that will never reach Nobuna and Yoshiharu, her deep regret.

But even if that's the case, she had sworn never to cry again.

Raising the tanegashima that has accompanied her for many years, Mitsuhide rode out to the courtyard.

The chaos had started.

Defeat one more enemy, to gain more time——

Mitsuhide had made her resolve to die in the midst of this chaos.

"Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is here!"

The gate in front of Mitsuhide had been broken down by the enemy troops.

The enemy was flooding in.

At the foremost, there is an elegant beauty filled with a charm not of this country.

"Hehe...I'm the master of the Tamonzan Castle from Yamato, Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide. Please take care of me from now on. Though, it looks like your time in this world is ending soon."

Matsunaga Hisahide.

"This woman is.....!?" Juubei can't help but widen her eyes.

Yes.

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide was this person...

At her prime, she is not more than 30 years old, her beauty exuding a mature atmosphere from head to toe.

With tanned skin and deep features, in one look anyone could see that she wasn't Japanese.

Maybe, her parents are from other countries.

At the same time, she had fresh short hair popular among the girls in this era.

Her well endowed body was adorned in a vibrant red attire, masterfully improving her extraordinary elegance.

This artisan look emitted an incomparable sexiness and allure.

The smell of a noticeable perfume radiated from her body in all directions.

The bottom of the valley between her half-hidden breasts cannot be seen with just one eye.

As if it was a bottomless oceanic trench.

"As for my gunmanship, I learned from a master at Houzou Shrine."

The sweet smile and a pair of glittering eyes like those of Youkihi.[41]

Her whole being exudes motherly compassion, as gentle as a bodhisattva[42].

No matter how you look at this woman, she does not fit the image of the legendary villain.

Beside all that, Hisahide was an expert with the Jumonji Yari-also known as Kama Yari.[43]

On each side of the spearhead, there were sharp blades curved like a waning moon.

In a battle of spears with the soldiers, the main attacking pattern was to stab.

But in one-on-one combat, a spear can only attack the opponent in a straight line. Compared to the ever-changing trajectories of a sword, the spear was at a decisive disadvantage.

However, the Jumonji Yari, which originates from the Houzouin School in Kofuku Temple in Yamato, makes use of the crescent-shaped blades to do slashes like a naginata, and at the same time be used as a kama.

Mitsuhide's expression changed.

"'Houzouin School'... Don't tell me, Danjo-dono is from Kofuku temple?"

"Yes. That's correct."

"As a religious follower of Buddhism, how can you destroy the Ashikaga Shogunate and burn the great Buddha of Nara, and even now obstruct the Oda clan's Tenka Fubu? Is the Buddhism in your heart gone!?"

"What is gone is just my humanity. Ever since I lost my master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi, I have been lost in a dream-like state, like I have little idea on what's going on ."

"Aren't you the one who killed Miyoshi Nagayoshi!?" Hisahide answered Mitsuhide's question with an alluring smile. "That's just a rumor from ill-hearted people. In my heart, Nagayoshi-sama was like a child that I doted on. After I lost him, my grief spurred me to burn the great Buddha."

"Everything that I've done is merely a test to see if Oda Nobuna-sama has the right to be my new master. When one is forced to a corner, they will then reveal what they truly are... I shall witness your true abilities myself in a short while. Hehe."

"I have trust in Nobuna-sama, that's why I follow her. For her dream, I can even bet my life on it! There is no way a fellow like you, who can’t even tell whether or not she is dreaming, can kill me!"

"Hehe. There is no meaning to any further verbal conflict... Come, let us start the killing. Let me be your guide and send you to the world of chaos."

In the midst of the blood, fire and screams from the clash of the troops, Matsunaga Hisahide took a step forward with no change in her expression...and another step...towards Mitsuhide.

A line of sweat flows down Mitsuhide’s white face.

Looking at the woman in front of her, there might be no one else above her in terms of her skills in the spear.

"Against the Houzouin style of the spear, a tanegashima stands no chance. Let me use my sword against you then."

Mitsuhide threw away the tanegashima in her hand.

At such a short distance, cannons or guns have no use in close range.

As you are trying to reload, the Jumonji Yari would already be buried deep in your throat.

Mitsuhide pulled out the long sword on her waist.

The famed sword, Akechi Koshirae. The work of the disciple of Osafune Nagamitsu[44] from Bizen: Koshirae.

Hisahide licked her lips with her long tongue and took another step forward... The distance between the two became even shorter.

"So the sword is finally out of the scabbard... Distinguished and beautiful princess. Before you begin the trip to the underworld, please state your name."

"I'm the descendant of the Toki clan, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide. My master in swordsmanship is..."

"Akechi, as bright as the light, overflowing with intelligence, what a good name. For you, there is no name more fitting. But your skill with the sword, how will it fare?"

Hisahide laughed lightly, and Mitsuhide, provoked by these words, rushed towards her with her sword lowered .

"I learned my sword skills from the Kashima Shinto School, not to be passed down."

"Ehh?!"

Hisahide, who had been holding the Jumonji Yari in an aggressive stance, reflexively jumped back after hearing that.

If she had not, Mitsuhide's slash would have undoubtedly been on target.

The opponent would have shattered the two hands holding the spear.

If Mitsuhide had not announced her sword school honestly, Hisahide would have lost on the spot.

"There’s no mistaking it, that slash just now is the ultimate skill of Kashima Shinto style, ‘Ichi no Tachi’, right?"

"To think you can dodge that slash."

Shocked, Matsunaga Hisahide looked at her opponent seriously for the first time.

Even with her skills with the gun removed from consideration, the style of swordsmanship she uses can match the Oni Shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiteru; the pretty girl in front of her.

She was really a miraculous genius, a gift from the heavens for this Sengoku era.

To think Oda Nobuna has such a skilled warrior at her side...

"The world is really huge. I would never had thought that I will meet an elite like you. With this, things will be much more interesting." Hisahide can't help but smile as she speaks.

"Hehe. To be able to cross blades with such a heroic elite like you, I can't stop the killing desire in my heart! I want to see just what kind of a hopeless expression you will have in the instant that you witness your dreams shatter."

"Nonsense!"

A step...

Yet another step...

The two of them are close enough to hear each others' breath.

The soldiers at both sides had forgotten about the battle for the temple; none of them dared to even pant while they watched the battle between the Houzouin style spear user and the fearless young warrior maiden.

The battlefield that was full of screams and shouts just a moment before was silent in an instant.

A step.

Yet another step.

In this battle between experts, there is no such thing as a stalemate.

The result of the duel would be decided on the first strike.

The speed of the strike would be the deciding factor.

The distance between them was so short that there was no way to dodge anymore.

The one who loses.

Would, without a doubt, die.

From a common sense point of view, Mitsuhide's "Ichi no Tachi" had been seen by the opponent, so she was at a disadvantage.

But, the reason "Ichi no Tachi" is so famous is because of its flexibility and adaptability. No one, not even Matsunaga Hisahide, can see through the crux of this ultimate skill.

"..."

"..."

Both of them stared at each other, and only the sound of them breathing resonated in the silent darkness.

And then.

Both of their hands started to act. At this exact moment ...

"Ah, right, right. There is something I forgot to tell you ."

Like a enormous poisonous moth flapping her venomous wings.

Hisahide’s crimson lips start to move.

"Kouga's Sugitani Zenjuubou had laid an ambush in Omi to assassinate Oda Nobuna. As a professional killer, he has never failed. I wonder if Nobuna-sama is already down in hell?"

"...What...what are you saying?"

Strange...there seems to be a weird fragrance around... But before Mitsuhide can notice this.

Such ominous words had penetrated deep into Mitsuhide's heart.

Mitsuhide's concentration was blown apart in an instant.

Her own purpose of life was destroyed, shattered in a mere moment.

"Nobuna-sama, she is...dead?! Because she went after Sagara Yoshiharu... It's...all my fault!?"

Trying her best to suppress the urge to cry out loud, it seems like she is barely conscious.

Though it was just for an instant.

There was an opening in Mitsuhide’s stance.

Hisahide, who was observing Mitsuhide with extreme concentration, did not miss such a good opportunity.

"...Hehe. Looks like you are under my fragrance spell.”

At this instant.

Hisahide, confident of her victory, raised her Jumonji Yari.

"...Not good...!"

The sharp blade slices mercilessly down on Juubei Mitsuhide’s smooth neck...

But, Mitsuhide did not lose her life.

"Who would let you succeed!!!!!?"

In between Mitsuhide and Hisahide, a fearless figure rushed in.

The slash of the Jumonji Yari was blocked by a long spear.

At such a sudden turn of events, Hisahide clicked her tongue.

"How rude. Who the hell are you...?"

"Oda-clan's vice captain, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"To come between a duel between ladies, how despicable."

"You're the despicable one here! You were bluffing Juubei with your dubious words, right!?"

"Oh, I'm not bluffing anyone. Nobuna-sama is most likely not living anymore..."

Why does the Matsunaga Hisahide in front of him know about Zenjubou? But Yoshiharu does not have the time to think about such a problem.

"Everyone! Our purpose here is the head of Imagawa Yoshimoto only! Kill anyone who obstructs you!" Hisahide gives up on the duel and goes back into the chaotic battle.

The soldiers of Matsunaga troops once again grip their spears and rush over.

The battle has started again.

"This isn't good. If we really fight it out, we will be in a disadvantage. The difference in numbers is too great."

Yoshiharu's face had a streak of blood flowing down his cheek due to blocking the Jumonji Yari.

"Why are you here?" Mitsuhide struggled to stand up as she questioned Yoshiharu.

"Why...? Because I heard that Kiyomizu Temple is in a pinch.... I mean, is in danger."[45]

"Damn Gorilla! Now isn't the time for you to be here! Nobuna-sama is being targeted by Sugitana Zenjubou!"

"If it's about Nobuna, she's already here."

"Eh?"

"Originally, I was prepared to come here alone and ask her to go back to Gifu for reinforcements, but she rejected , saying that if she does that, she won't make it. She seems to want to save you herself no matter what."

"W-what is going on?"

"Say what you wanna say later, Juubei!"

Bham!

From the roof of the main hall of Kiyomizu Temple comes a deafening sound.

It's a gunshot sound from a tanegashima.

"Nobuna-sama!?"

It's Oda Nobuna.

"...Ah...yeah..."

She's still alive.

And intact with no injuries.

Mitsuhide wants to know how Nobuna could have possibly escaped, but she has no way to consider such a question.

Unlimited energy seems to sprout from all corners of her body.

"Phew. We made it, but the numbers are really worrying. This isn't good."

"Nobuna-sama. For the situation to become like this, it is all my fault. Please punish me."

"Such a thing can be settled after we're done here, Juubei!"

"...Roger!"

"We will settle the thing about the culinary showdown next time. Don't die now, Akechi-si. (Akechi-shi)"

Nobuna, who had grabbed onto the small hands of Goemon to climb up the roof, was firing at the enemy with three arquebus like a circus show, and Goemon at her side was reloading the cannons so fast that her hands were a blur.

"...Inuchiyo! Hanbei!"

Even Maeda Inuchiyo and Takenaka Hanbei who had long disappeared are here.

These two lolis struggled to climb onto the roof, then poked their head out from Nobuna's back.

"...Inuchiyo, here! I'm hungry..."

"Though it's correct that the miso takoyaki is horrible, we should defeat the Matsunaga troops first!"

"Juubei! To rush all the way here, we had no time to get reinforcements from Gifu. I'm a bit sorry to say this, but the five of us are the only reinforcements!"

"Nobuna-sama!"

"Why are you here..." Mitsuhide mumbled, but Nobuna cheerfully laughed.

"Juubei! From now on, your back is mine to protect, so go ahead and unleash your abilities! Today is the day that the Akechi clan makes its mark on the world!"

But, the ominous and alluring voice of Matsunaga Hisahide once again rang out near Mitsuhide's ears.

This is a dream.

It's all an illusion.

You are just dreaming...what you want to dream...

From a point of view, Hisahide's fragrance spell is a form of hypnosis that will manipulate people's hearts.

"Yes... This...this is just an illusion. I had chased away that Gorilla, and because of my horrible actions, Nobuna-sama hates me. Maeda-dono and Takenaka-dono both left Kyoto and abandoned me... For someone selfish like me, Nobuna-sama would never come and help with just the five of them. I, Juubei am only dreaming; it’s an illusion born out from extreme despair..."

Yoshiharu, who was at Mitsuhide's side and fighting off the enemies with a long spear, turned back to Mitsuhide and gave her a hard slap.

"Ouch! W-w-why did you hit me!?"

"Geez. Juubei, why do you believe in such an obvious lie!? Listen, I was indeed captured by Sugitani Zenjubou at Omi, and was used as a hostage to bait Nobuna."

"And then, you were shot tragically, right? So Gorilla, you are a ghost now!"

"Wrong! It's all thanks to Inuchiyo and the rest that Nobuna and I were saved in the nick of time! Those three didn't abandon Kyoto because of you; they went out looking for Nobuna when she didn’t return!"

"You make it sound so convenient. How can you guys be so lucky that you just met with them?"

"Is there any need for me to lie!? Inuchiyo was chasing after Nobuna's scent; no one can compare to that dog-like nose of hers! As for the bullet of Zenjubou, Hanbei-chan used a hardened talisman to save me at the last moment! Though Goemon had planned to catch Zenjubou, after seeing Nobuna unhurt and well, he escaped saying ‘ Unbelievable, don't tell me Oda Nobuna was blessed by the heavens?’ Though I was tied to a pillar through all of this and did not have a chance to perform, in conclusion, Nobuna did not suffer any injuries!"

"Even if that's the case, how can you guys charge into Kiyomizu Temple with just five people? The obvious thing to do was to find reinforcements at Gifu castle and leave Kyoto to me.....!"

"Ahhh, right! Goemon did object about this, saying 'It's troublesome to lose Yoshimoto, but there are always other Shogun candidates!' But Nobuna said, 'Though Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide is a little petty, she is an important advisor who has sworn to fulfill my dream. How can I just give up like this?' She also said, 'If something happened to me, everything will be handed over to you who had the best family status, talent and ambition'! Geez, that fellow, she just can't harden her heart at such a critical period. What kind of a master is that!"

"...No... How... This is a dream..."

"Yes, this is a dream... It's just an illusion..." The ominous words of the demonic woman, Matsunaga Hisahide were still echoing.

Because she was too serious, such a hypnotic suggestion was incredibly effective on Mitsuhide. The glitter in her eyes had started to fade bit by bit...

While waving his long spear, Yoshiharu continued shouting at Mitsuhide.

"It's true that life is like a dream. I even came from the future, so I'm uneasy about whether am I really living in this world myself! But Juubei, the world in your eyes...in the world you see in this dream of yours, you are not alone! This is our dream! Please, listen to me, Juubei!

"That fellow Nobuna is always harsh with her words, never honest and always ambiguous with her attitude. She is really a troublesome fellow."

"Though she never told you herself, in truth, she depends heavily on you."

"If there's anyone who can really understand that fleeting dream of hers in this world, other than me who came from the future, it can only be the other genius from the same era as Nobuna: you, Juubei!"

"But, in the end, I'm not of this world, so I have no family status to speak of."

"So, if something happened to that fellow, the only one who can replace her is you!"

Yoshiharu, who had shouted with all his strength, upon returning to his senses discovered his eyes were already full with tears.

Don't forget. Never forget.

"What this country, what this world sorely needs, is someone like Nobuna. I came from the world 400 years from now, so my words can't be wrong. For this country, for the people in this country, for even the world, she is someone irreplaceable. Please, Juubei. If you live through this but ever fear you are losing your way, think about this blood soaked Kiyomizu Temple! Burn into your memory Nobuna’s silhouette up there, firing shot after shot to save you...!"

Why.

Why is the guy in front of me looking at me with such intensity, such sadness, as if he is pleading with me.

The Juubei Mitsuhide as of now did not understand.

Mitsuhide did not know.

After Nobuna had rescued Yoshiharu, he buried the thought that "Juubei will one day revolt; we should just

leave her to her fate," deep into his heart and decided that he would never leave Juubei Mitsuhide and Nobuna in the hands of fate. He would use his own hands and ' change history'.

In the "Incident at Honnouji", it is Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide who assaults her own master, Oda Nobuna at Kyoto's Honnou Temple, causing Nobuna to lose her life in the midst of the crimson flames. Fully understanding this history, Yoshiharu had resolved to use his own hands and stop this future of despair, and never let it happen again.

Yoshiharu didn’t know yet why Mitsuhide, who admires Nobuna, would do such an act. It was not just Yoshiharu; no one in the 21st century was able to determine the exact reason why Mitsuhide started the Incident at Honnouji.

Mitsuhide likely had no idea herself.

But, Mitsuhide understands one thing.

Sagara Yoshiharu isn't the sort of person that would blindly follow a lord.

The feelings he had for Nobuna were definitely as deep as her own.

But...

Just why...

Why is my chest beating so hard when I look at the glittering eyes of Yoshiharu?

"Hehe... I thought that Akechi-sama had already fallen for my spell, but it looks like the words of this Saru-san hold greater power."

Knowing that she could no longer control Mitsuhide, Hisahide ordered an all out attack, shooting fire arrows at the main hall that sheltered Yoshimoto and Nobuna. In an instant, a massive fire started at the main hall.

"Ahhh....Oda Nobuna-sama. It's all thanks to you avoiding the assassination by Zenjubou. Now, I can witness your true self with my own eyes...to see for myself whether you have the privilege to be the master I will follow for life."

Retreating while fighting, Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu reached the main hall.

"To offer a reward for my head, you have guts, Matsunaga Danjo!"

While standing at the roof looking at the enemy formation, Nobuna signaled with her eyes at Inuchiyo and the others who were fighting to support Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu.

"Hachisuka Goemon, here!"

Goemon appears silently in the hallway. She was even more silent than usual; it seems like she does not want to bite her tongue at such a situation.

"Maeda Inuchiyo Toshiie, here!"

Inuchiyo holding her large bamboo spear slides down from the roof and enters the chaos.

"...Z-Z-Z-Z-Zenki, Gouki, I'm counting on you guys!"

Hanbei struggled to climb down the roof, but in the end, she tumbled down. While crying, "Ouchhhhhh....."

Hanbei summoned various shikigamis and tried to help out.

No one knew what kind of powers Hanbei's shikigami possessed, but at least one was revealed as suddenly a huge hexagon formation appeared across the courtyard and released a torrent of water to extinguish the flames.

With this however, Hanbei had given Matsunaga Hisahide a reason to unleash her true power.

"Well, I didn't think that I would meet an onmyouji here. Looks like I will have to face her with equal strength."

Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide...

A woman known as the strongest spell caster. For Yoshiharu and his party, she was the worst enemy possible.

Against the darkness of the night, as the fire arrows of the Matsunaga troops face off with the water pillars that the shikigami summoned, Hisahide flew to the alleyway of the main hall as if ignoring gravity.

Her target was Takenaka Hanbei, who kept a firm grip on her talismans even as she coughed uncontrollably.

"A pity we could not meet sooner. You must be the ‘ Hidden Dragon’ from Mino's Bodai Mountain?"

Noticing the ominous demonic aura Hisahide was emitting, Hanbei's body shivered as she ordered Zenki and Gouki back to her side.

"...Looks like...you aren't just a simple warrior."

"Correct. Though I'm now a Buddhist, and was given the name Matsunaga Hisahide, I was once a drifting spellcaster. So as to say, the nemesis to you onmyoujis."

"Spellcasters...people who use demonic spells not of Qi Men Dun Jia[46] or Shingon[47] and Vajrayana[48], but from other countries."

"Hehe. Looking at you, an onmyouji who have dominated this country ever since the Heian era, I can barely control myself. Just because you don't understand the origins of our spells, you label us as heretics. As demons. We've been discriminated as if we are evil spirits."

Even Takenaka Hanbei, a genius, knew nothing of the origins of these spells.

But from her instincts as an onmyouji, she vaguely understood one thing. The Matsunaga Hisahide in front of her wasn't someone she could underestimate.

"Matsunaga-sama. The era when the ruling class relied on the onmyouji had ended. The Tsuchimikado clan tasked to protect the capital is gone and has long since left for Wakasa. There is no reason for your jealousy."

"To be honest, I never thought much of the grudge myself. After seeing such a strong onmyouji like you, I just want to spar it out. And, I do have something to ask you."

"...What is it?"

"Oda Nobuna-sama doesn't believe in the supernatural . For us who have lived in the darkness, Nobuna-sama is the true demon lord. She will definitely destroy the dragon vein[49] that has long thrummed beneath Kyoto. The seal upon the Kyoto spirits that you onmyoujis spent hundred of years managing will be utterly shattered. What little left of the power that onmyoujis have will

vanish along with the dragon vein of Kyoto. In other words, for onmyoujis, Oda Nobuna-sama is the true enemy. You should understand that. So, why?"

That is enough.

Hanbei revealed a faint smile.

"If that's the case, then the people who abuse spells like us, causing incidents that affect the entire country, will no longer be a problem. Because, at the same time our strength as protectors vanishes, all demons and ghosts will disappear quietly into the new future too."

To use the words of the modern era, it meant the light of a new age would soon shine upon the dark times of the past. Hanbei gave an innocent smile as she spoke in a matter of fact tone.

"But...when that time comes...won't you...!?"

Hisahide’s voice shivered slightly in shock and awe.

"Don't tell me...you had made...such a resolve...!"

The true meaning, resolve and feelings behind Hanbei's words...

Of all the people present, only Matsunaga Hisahide, one whose life was also based upon the supernatural, understood...

For the intelligent Hisahide, just this point alone was already enough.

I've lost completely to Oda Nobuna-sama.

Hisahide understood, the time had finally arrived for her soul to bend to Nobuna's will.

But Hisahide, who was nicknamed 'Venomous Scorpion', would not be so feared if she gave up so simply.

The more she realized her imminent defeat, the more she cannot let it go. Her resistance was what truly gave Matsunaga Hisahide the nickname 'Venomous Scorpion'.

Following a snap from Hisahide's fingers, more unknown and ominous beings arrived subsequently from the dark sky.

Five, ten, twenty...thirty of them...!

All of them have faces of young and decent looking girls.

They all wear red artisan attires and exude an alluring presence, as if they are smaller versions of Hisahide...

But, their eyes are empty, with no light in them.

"...Puppets...?!"

Hanbei held her talismans firmly as she readied her pose.

The satanic laugher of Hisahide rang out in the dark.

"Do you understand, cute little onmyouji. The essence of spellcasters isn't just illusions. The true powers of casting illusions originated from the skill of manipulating puppets in Persia."

"Persia...?!"

"Of course the people in the east have their gods they worship too, but whether it is Buddha or Asura, they are all but the reincarnations of Angra Mainyu[50], the highest god in Persia."

"For this spellcaster to be so hard to deal with..." For the first time, Hanbei appears shaken as she cannot understand the spells at all.

There are definite laws in all spells or sorcery which must be followed and utilized by the caster... But, the foundation of this spell embodied totally different laws from that of an onmyoudou. Hanbei could remember nothing similar even from official recordings. For her, this was a completely different and foreign culture from the Tang Dynasty.

At the west further than Tang, even further than India which is said to be the western edge, the country of Persia!

This peculiar spell from Persia may be extinct even in its home country.

But, through the long Silk Road, it has finally reached it's target. In Kyoto, through Hisahide flows the same Persian blood from which it was created, this old and peculiar spell that is almost like summoning evil spirits once again awakens.

"Your shikigami and my puppets. Let us decide now just which side is stronger."

Even with Hanbei's abilities, the odds of her winning against an enemy with unknown powers is very low.

On top of that, she had lost nearly half of her shikigamis in the battle.

"Master. Please, leave this to us and run away quickly. "

Zenki whispered silently, but Hanbei knew that, if she left, the main hall would be up in flames again.

She was at a complete disadvantage .

Even Nobuna, who had been using her tanegashima on the roof, was gradually being surrounded by Matsunaga troops.

(This woman, going so far as to test the limits of Nobuna-sama. After losing her master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi and being labeled as a murderer, she has

become distrustful of anyone, even becoming the enemy of the Shogun; a person who hoveres between the boundaries of the real world and dreams.....!)

Hanbei made her resolve.

To fix Matsunaga Hisashide’s twisted, dark and chaotic soul, a sacrifice would have to be made...

"I might just die here...Yoshiharu-san, I'm sorry."

While coughing violently and holding the last talisman on her hand, Hanbei threw it at Hisashide.

But, this last spell slipped away from her small fingers powerlessly.

- Cough*
- Violent coughing*

As a streak of fresh blood flowed down from the side of Hanbei's lips, the small girl collapsed.

"What is this? What a turn off...to think that I could finally start killing and blow off some steam..."

Is that it?

"If that's the case, kill everyone then," Hisahide said, her voice tinged with a hint of regret.

After hearing this, those impenetrable puppets moved as per commanded.

They start their last attack at the hallways and roof, attempting to end Nobuna and her aides' life.

"Oi. What the hell is this thing? Why are puppets attacking us? Is this an illusion?"

"No, those aren't illusions! They have real bodies! Run now, Nobuna...!"

All was lost!

"Damn...to think that we're gonna Game Over at Kiyomizu temple, this isn't the same in the game, you know!?"

"That's why I reminded you to not ask for too much Sagara-si!"

Yoshiharu's spear had no effect on the puppets, and he was trapped by their strength. As the sword in front of him slashed just inches away from his neck, Yoshiharu heard the nervous loud roar of Goemon.

"If you give up, all will be over! Don't give up! ... Sagara-senpai!"

Mitsuhide who was heavily injured cut off the head of the puppet, and straight after that, her next few slashes went to the puppet's hands and body.

"A~ra~. How rude, to trespass my room like this... Come and save me, Inuchiyo!"

"...Yoshiharu, hold the spear properly."

"Inuchiyo? Despite my appearance, I'm actually not skillful with the bow. If it's about soccer, I'm the best...oh ~hohoho."

Spears and swords had already surrounded Yoshiharu and Inuchiyo; they had no way out.

It seemed like the lives of Nobuna and her group had reached their end.

Matsunaga Hisashide stood there silently, as if she were a puppet that had lost it's strings.

(I was too concerned with the 'Incident at Honouji'; to think I would let Nobuna make such a big mistake! Now the problem isn't whether Mitsuhide will betray Nobuna! No matter how big the army is, if the general is dead, what meaning does it have! I should have stopped Nobuna from coming over personally even if she had beaten me senseless!) Yoshiharu was deeply regretting his decision in his heart as he was pushed down to the floor by the overwhelming amount of puppets.

The punches and kicks of the puppets were mercilessly raining down on his body, and Mitsuhide beside him was trying her best to rescue Yoshiharu.

But no matter how hard she tried, she just couldn't reach Yoshiharu.

Mitsuhide was crying. Crying and shouting at him.

In the midst of the confusion, Yoshiharu couldn’t hear what Mitsuhide was shouting.

"Juubei-chan, Nobuna, everyone... Sorry..."

...But...

The heavens... Looks like it did not abandon Nobuna.

The miracle which no one ever expected happened right then.

In the darkness of Kyoto rang out the sounds of horses .

"It's reinforcements!"

Surrounded by puppets on the roof yet still resisting with all her might with her famed sword, "Kunishige Hasebe", Nobuna pointed to the west and shouted.

The reinforcements were heading towards Kiyomizu Temple at full speed from Settsu Mountain Castle. They must have heard of what happened at Kiyomizu Temple.

But, the Oda troops stationed there should have retreated to Mino.

The troops left over near Kyoto were few. There is no way that there are so many.

"Whose troops are these...!?"

Yoshiharu squinted.

A girl wearing Namban armor was riding a white European horse at the front of the reinforcements.

"Frois-chan?"

Yes.

It's the priestess Yoshiharu saved in Sakai, Frois.

Of course, as a religious priestess, Frois herself has no troops at all.

But, what she has are many companions.

These people were those from the area who had joined Christianity under her sermons.

"Yoshiharu! I brought my Christian friends!"

The men who wore crosses in front of their chest all shouted their names.

"I'm the master of Takatsuki Castle, Takaya Dom Justo! From now on, I will follow Frois-sama and join the ranks of the Oda army!"

"One of Sakai's Kaigo, Onishi Joachin! I brought all the money and supplies!"

"No matter who, I will save all of them. Kyoto's doctor, Manase Belchior!"

At the back, there were numerous villagers, all shouting " We must repay Frois-sama's kindness to us!"

Though individually their strength was small, after gathering them under Frois, they had become a force not to be belittled.

Dom Justo, or Takayama Ukon, was a warrior too, but he had no strength himself to oppose Matsunaga Hisashide. He needed to rely on someone else in the end. If Hisashide was the one who marched on the capital, he would have sided with Matsunaga, but if it was Oda, he would side with the Oda... For his own survival, there was no other way out. A weak warrior...

But no one would have expected that under the calls of this Namban girl, Frois, he would risk his own clan's survival and help the Oda.

As a Persian spellcaster, Hisashide hated Namban people from her heart.

Because she disliked the cross and the so called God, she would resist with all her might against Christianity.

In the end, Persia is Persia, Japan is Japan, Namban is Namban.

People with different cultures worshipping different gods. If they can't co-exist peacefully together, there will never be a day when they truly understand each other.

The reason why she was called a witch was because of her skin color and blood. Believing this to be normal for the world and hating such a situation, Hisashide was unimaginably shocked that the weak Christian priestess came to help Oda Nobuna, a warlord from another country.

It's totally different.

This girl was totally different from the ones I've met.

Even with Nagayoshi-sama and all the elites that had died in this country, this girl was fundamentally different .

The Venomous Scorpion which kept trying to attack and resist Nobuna...

At this moment, Hisahide acknowledged it.

She had lost.

Deep in the night.....

At Kiyomizu Temple, where half of the walls had already been reduced to ash.

A warrior was kneeling in front of Nobuna.

"I Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide, admit my defeat. I'm willing to serve under Nobuna-sama."

"Dearuka."

At Nobuna's side, Yoshiharu saw Hisahide's voluptuous body for the first time up close. After getting a whiff of the perfume from her body, Yoshiharu started to feel lightheaded, his body edging forward uncontrollably.

"Uwahhh! What a beauty from another country! She's too sexy...! The breasts...what bouncy breasts...uwahhh!!"

The young Yoshiharu had obviously zero defense against such a mature woman.

Annoyed, Nobuna punched Yoshiharu right in the face.

But, Nobuna seemed very interested in Hisahide, even though the woman had almost killed her.

Mitsuhide was persuading patiently at the side, "This woman is a repeat offender of revolting. She will definitely revolt in the future; please execute her to prevent such a thing from happening," but Nobuna did not listen at all.

"Hisashide, don't mind the words from Saru and Kumquat! You've finally surrendered to me, and it seems genuine this time. I like smart warriors like you!"

"I had hoped for such an ending from the bottom of my heart too. It's such a good thing to serve under someone stronger than you. So, to prove that I have surrenderd to Nobuna-sama, I will give this Yamato treasure 'Tsukumo Nasu'[51] to you."

Matsunaga Danjo passed the jar to Nobuna respectfully.

"Ohhh... Nee-chan, why do you smell so good..." Yoshiharu's hands started to cover his crotch.

In the end, Nobuna decided a punch wasn't enough for him, and this time around she poked both of his eyes mercilessly.

"Ouuuccchhhhh~!!"

"Don't you get horny now, damn ero-Saru!"

"Hehe. This treasure was kept secretly by Ashikage Yoshimitsu. As one of the top three treasures in the

world, you won't be able to get this even if you are willing to pay 20,000 kan. No other treasure suits you more than this."

Mitsuhide, who was skilled with formal tea ceremonies, edged closer and released a shriek of surprise.

Hisashide laughed quietly and continued her speech.

"Nobuna-sama. To fix this Kyoto which is the center of Japanese culture, one needs more than just military strength. To be able to establish good relationships with the officials and the people in Sakai, you should put some effort in learning proper tea ceremonial skills. Though it’s rude of me to say, Owari's tea ceremonial skills are too..."

Hisahide spoke with a tone not unlike a mother’s as she addressed Nobuna. Though gentle and warm, it was underlined with a strict tone.

"Since I'm able to get such a valuable treasure, I will guarantee Yamato's stability, Danjo!"

"Hehe. I'm in your debt."

- Sigh*, Mitsuhide sounded unhappy.

"Nobuna-sama, I have considering many situations, but this woman is famous for being unpredictable. And just now, she fully intended to kill all of us. If this goes on, there will definitely be the risk of her poisoning someone. Please execute her."

"Isn't that good? Poison can be used as medicine if used properly.

"But I Juubei Mitsuhide will never forgive such a woman. Please execute her immediately."

"Ahh geez~ You are annoying! I said not to go on about it, so listen to me!"

"R-roger."

Mitsuhide finally gave up, but from her expression she still couldn’t seem to accept the situation.

To hate people who revolt to such an extent, this gal is too serious... In this world, the Incident at Honnouji won't happen, I think. Yoshiharu relaxed.

Nobuna talks to Hisashide once more.

"Oh yeah, Danjo. I have something I wanna ask you."

"What is it? The other treasure, ‘Hiragumo’ is even more important to me than my life. I won't give it to you. "

"What if I want you to give it to me?"

"Who knows? I might just hug it and die together."

In the game, this fellow really did explode together with the Hiragumo... Yoshiharu laughed bitterly.

"Danjo. You did not actually poison your own master, Miyoshi Nagayoshi, right?"

Hisashide's eyes began to water instantly as she shouted at Nobuna "That's too much".

"How is that possible? I did not poison Nagayoshi-sama! That is just a rumor sprouted by those ignorant people in Kyoto! To me who has yet to have any offspring, Nagayoshi-sama was like my own child!"

"Is that so?"

"All I did was to give some Aconitine to those brothers who were hatching evil plots and Nagayoshi-sama's unfilial sons! I swear, I did not do anything to Nagayoshi-sama!"

"Isn't that poisoning...!?" everyone other than Nobuna instantly retorted.

After looking closely, the accessory that Danjo wore on her head was the purple Aconitum flower.

"That was all for Nagayoshi-sama! Those people did not care at all for the gentle Nagayoshi-sama! If I had left them alone, Nagayoshi-sama would have one day died by their hands! But...who would have thought, after cleaning out all the dangerous people in the Miyoshi clan , Nagayoshi-sama is no longer with me...why!?"

Miyoshi Nagayoshi's father betrayed his own master, the Hosokawa clan and subsequently was killed by his Miyoshi clan in response. The young Nagayoshi was totally isolated and his life was in danger. At that time, it was Matsunaga Hisashide, the caretaker of the Miyoshi clan who saved Nagayoshi. When it came to Nagayoshi, who had lost his family, Hisashide looked upon on him like her own child and escaped to Shikoku secretly with

him. After she prepared her troops, she marched back and not only enacted Nagayoshi's revenge for his father, but also pushed the young Nagayoshi to be the master of his clan.

The loyal Hisashide, her fate was twisted from that moment on... Her presence was required to protect Nagayoshi's hard-earned position, and so, she did not believe those Miyoshi clan members that had once betrayed them. But those who planned to harm Nagayoshi, no matter if they are part of the clan, the master of Hosokawa clan or the Ashikaga Shogun, they were all removed by her own hand.

To protect her own master Nagayoshi, Hisashide mercilessly sank her poisonous stinger upon anyone who drew close, becoming a violent scorpion.

After her beloved Nagayoshi died from sickness, no one else...could stop Hisashide from rampaging...not even Hisashide could herself...

"...I understand; now that Nagayoshi is dead, you want to find a master worthy of your loyalty, right Danjo ?"

"Absolutely. I have been searching for a new master that surpasses even Nagayoshi-sama so I can contribute everything of mine, because once someone is pushed to the limits, they will revert to their true self. In the end, Nobuna-sama, you are the only one that passed the test. For onmyoujis to have such a resolve, for the Christians priestess to take up arms, such grace... Only you can truly accept a spellcaster like me who came from Persia and was hated by everyone."

Nobuna smiled and nodded.

"No problem. I shall grant your wish!"

"...Eh?"

"What I'm saying is that I will be your new master! But my target isn't just this region! My battle for Japan, and even the whole world has just begun! It should be more interesting than the period you were with Nagayoshi, no ? You don't have anything against me being your master, right!?"

"...Nobuna-sama... "

"I like you. Even if you did not attack the Ashikaga Shogunate, I would have defeated them myself one day! If they can't govern any place other than this Kyoto, there is no need for such a useless Shogun! Danjo! You and me, together we should clean up this country and give it a fresh new look!"

"...Ah...ahh, I've finally found it, the one master that truly understands me..."

Seemingly overcome with emotion, Hisashide wiped the corner of her eyes with her sleeves.

The people that destroy traditions, one who is hell bent on creating a new age, and the other who can do almost anything for her own master.

They resonate with each other on the common term of "destroyer".

Now that I think of it, Nobuna loves to commit arson too, Yoshiharu thought.

But is it really good to keep such a dangerous Nee-san ? She looks just like a yandere.... which is much harder to deal with compared to a simple villain... Yoshiharu is starting to get worried.

"But, Danjo! Only this you must promise me. You are not to harm any of the advisors of the Oda clan! This Saru too! My advisors are all my belongings, don't you dare poison and kill them off!!"

"Roger. From now on, I'm willing to change my ways and become a ‘White Danjo’."

With a glittering smile, Hisashide once again kneeled on the floor.

Her smile shone brightly with such purity... The trembling in Yoshiharu's heart couldn't be stopped no matter what... (I'm worried...so worried... What to do... what to do...)

Translator's notes and References

1. ↑ Shogun (将), a military dictator.
2. ↑ Japanese samurai helmet, think Gurren Lagann
3. ↑ A type of matchlock used by the Japanese.
4. ↑ Tenka (天), referring to Japan
5. ↑ Kago (籠), a transport vehicle.
6. ↑ Juunihitoe (十), an elegeant and complex kimono worn by court ladies.
7. ↑ Character: Yoshiharu uses English here. The Japanese short pronunciation is キ (kyara).
8. ↑ agarwood: Also pronounced as 'kyara' (伽) in Japanese.
9. ↑ Hinaningyou (雛), ornamental dolls displayed on the Hinamatsuri (Japanese Doll Festival, or Girls' Day)
10. ↑ One of the Kaga ninjas, probably
11. ↑ (外), literally 'Steamed Cake Master'.
12. ↑ German, meaning 'task force'. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Einsatzgruppen
13. ↑ A province, not to be confused with the ninja clan
14. ↑ An ancient province, now known as Nara.
15. ↑ Another ancient province, now split into the eastern part of Hyogo prefecture and the northern part of Osaka prefecture.

16. ↑ A civil war in Japan that started the Sengoku period, and lasted for 10 years.
17. ↑ According to the Chinese raws, he says this in English.
18. ↑ 庄, one of Dousan's names when he was in Kyoto.
19. ↑ Basically, it means "Buddha save me".
20. ↑ The Kampaku (関) was theoretically a sort of chief adviser for the emperor, but was the title of both first secretary and regent who assists an adult emperor.
21. ↑ Kanbayashi refers to the famous Kyoto tea shop, Kanbayashi Shunsho Honten. Yatsuhashi is a popular delicacy of Kyoto made of bean paste.
22. ↑ "Maro" was a pronoun used by nobles back in the Heinan period to address themselves in a humble manner.
23. ↑ Yoshiharu said sauce in English, and Nobuna heard it as vinegar (総, Sousu).
24. ↑ Nori is roasted seaweed. It's quite a popular food in Asia.
25. ↑ Kumquat is a sweet orange fruit that is famous in Asia. It's smaller than oranges in size, but otherwise looks really similar.

26. ↑ Nambanji (南), literally Namban temple, was a term used to refer to Christian churches set up by foreign missionaries in Japan during the Sengoku and Edo period.
27. ↑ By fairy, Yoshiharu meant Yōsei (妖). Yōsei are generally seen as evil, and are more malicious compared to the western image of a fairy.
28. ↑ A Hebrew incantation for summoning demons, apparently.
29. ↑ Pronounced the same way as "westerner" in Japanese (seiyoujin)
30. ↑ Zipang is an old name for Japan, which the foreigners used back in the Sengoku period.
31. ↑ "Game" and "lucky" are said in English.
32. ↑ The eye she meant is "heart's eye" (心), which is spiritual.
33. ↑ Record of Lodoss War, from the late 90s
34. ↑ Oshu is known more commonly as Mutsu Province. This Oshu is not to be confused with Oshu city which was formed only recently in 2006.
35. ↑ Monjayaki is a type of Japanese pan-fried batter with various ingredients. It is similar to okonomiyaki but monjayaki, a specialty of the Kantō region, is made with a dough more liquid than is okonomiyaki.

36. ↑ Tenkasu(天) is basically deep fried flour-batter. Crunchy.
37. ↑ The Chinese raws use the term "senior statesman", but that term did not exist in Sengoku Japan.
38. ↑ "Temples"and "terrorist attacks" (shortened to " Tero") sound the same in Japanese.
39. ↑ Japanse clothing.
40. ↑ A waka (倭 in ancient Japanese, nowadays) is a type of Japanese poem.
41. ↑ Youkihi, more widely known as Yang Guifei (楊) is the famous imperial consort of the Emperor of Tang. She is known to be one of the 4 famous beauties in ancient china.
42. ↑ In Buddhism, a bodhisattva is someone who is motivated by great compassion to attain Buddahood , so as to benefit all sentient beings
43. ↑ Jumonji Yari (十) is a type of crossed shape spear. Kama Yari () is a nickname, since the Jumonji Yari can fulfill many roles besides stabbing, such as the slashing motion of a kama (a sickle-like weapon).
44. ↑ Nagamitsu (長) was a master swordsmith trained by the Osafune School based in Bizen.
45. ↑ Yoshiharu says "pinch" in English.
46. ↑ Qi Men Dun Jia (奇) is an ancient form of Chinese divination, that can be applied to various situations

such as business, Feng Shui and of course, military strategies.

47. ↑ One of the mainstream branches of Buddhism in Japan.
48. ↑ A rather complex system of Buddhist thought.
49. ↑ Dragon veins (龍) are an important part of Feng Shui. Energy, both good and bad, are carried along these veins, and part of Feng Shui is about reading the movement and changes in the veins.
50. ↑ Yes, it's Angra Mainyu. Yes, it's the evil god which Fate Hollow Ataraxia takes reference from, the eighth servant, Avenger's true form.
51. ↑ Tsukamo Nasu (九) is a ceramic jar used in tea ceremonies. These kinds of jars were usually of very high quality and imported from China, and thus had great value. This particular jar was owned and used by former Shogun Ashikaga Yoshimitsu.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

This is a rough translation from the chinese raws we have. It is still under work and there will be lots of edits in the near future as I care more about bringing to readers the story rather than the correct use of vocab and

grammar. If any readers have inputs and want to edit, please do so.

~Tarmade~

Chapter 6 : QUEEN OF ZIPANG

"It's all because of the great me that we are able to avert this crisis! Oh~hohohoho. Nobuna, can you put more effort into building my Nijou Castle?"

After dawn.

After hearing of the battle at Kiyomizu, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide rushed back to the capital along with Azai Nagamasa. When they arrived however, they discovered that Nobuna had already begun building Nijou Castle upon the ruined Kiyomizu Temple.

With her Namban attire and tiger skin, Nobuna sat astride a horse with a dumb look, one hand holding a tanegashima and the other holding a whip. Upon seeing lazing people, she would swing the whip on them without mercy.

With Nobuna supervising personally, any construction would proceed at triple the normal speed.

"Hime-sama! I, Katsuie deserve death for not coming to your aid in time."

"Though you scraped through due to luck, please be more careful next time, especially when dealing with dangerous situations. 30 points."

"You have a point. Saru scolded me too after what happened, saying that I don't know which is more important, my life or my advisors'. He seriously looked ready to hit me..."

"Ahhh, she was scolded by that damn Saru, but why does Nobuna-sama seem so happy!? As expected, they must have gotten much closer while I wasn't around! Ahhhhhh!!!" Katsuie started to sob again.

"Geez Riku, you are always such a busybody... Anyway, Manchiyo, is everything okay at Mino?"

"Yes. Though Takeda Shingen has indeed already started gathering troops in Kawanaka Island, the information that she was aiming to march on the capital was just a rumor. With her foresight, she won't do anything rash without full preparation."

"But this is just a matter of time. During this period, the plan of Tenka Fubu must continue on. We do not have time to rest."

"Roger. The situation at our side can only be around 60 points."

“But just where did those false rumors come from.... It doesn't seem to be the doing of Shingen...." Nobuna was a bit confused.

"No matter what, the 120,000 kan sum has all been gathered, Yoshimoto is alive and kicking, and the Tsuda Sougyu who persuaded Matsunaga Danjo to revolt was so afraid that he gave the position of Representative of Sakai to Imai Soukyu. We can now focus on obtaining the position of Shogun."

"Finally, this day has come, Nee-sama." Nagamasa laughed and said.

"But Hime-sama, is it really ok to not care about that Matsunaga Danjo, even though she’s been proven to have a habit of revolting?"

"It's ok, Riku."

"But to put someone untrustworthy like her at our side is..."

"I said that worrying is unnecessary. She's definitely a potent poison, but as long as we use her correctly it'll be fine."

No matter what, the crisis was now over.

"Anyway, Hime-sama, when is Saru going to Gifu Castle's kitchen?"

"Riku, just let that issue go."

"Ehhhhh? Why are you so biased, Hime-sama!"

It's because of Frois and the Christians that Nobuna and her retainers were saved.

"It's correct that Juubei's efforts allowed us to hold Kiyomizu Temple for so long, but Frois... I don't want to admit it...but her appearance was Saru's contribution. So, we should treat the whole competition as a draw, and as for the kitchen bet, let's just pretend that I never brought it up to begin with. Hehe."

"Damnnnnnn! Damn it, damn it! That frivolous bastard, he even targets missionaries now! Damn Saru, idiotic Saru!"

"Katsuie-dono. The workers are all laughing at you, 3 points."

"Uhhh. Katsuie-dono seems unexpectedly concerned for Yoshiharu. Might you have fallen for him?"

"Ehhhhhh? N-N-N-N-Nagamasa!? What the hell are you saying!? I just hate that damn Saru to the core!?"

"Who knows. There's a common saying that says ‘the more you scold him, the more you love him’; love is a mysterious thing."

After Nagamasa, who was recognized as a frivolous gentleman, said such a thing, the naive Katsuie blushed to her ears.

"...Ehhhhhhhhhh!? Impossible, it should be impossible, right? For me to love Saru...!?"

"You are so naively cute, Riku."

At this moment, Mitsuhide rode a white horse over slowly.

Behind her, Yoshiharu, unfamiliar with horses, was holding on to Mitsuhide as he sat at the back.

Due to the intense battle last night, the both of them were heavily injured. Their bodies were completely wrapped in bandages.

"Oiiiiii, Nobuna. I brought Frois over."

"Sagara-senpai, you were sleeping on my back for more than half of the time. It's more correct to say that I, Juubei, am the one who brought Frois-sama over."

"Oi. After seeing that Frois is going back to Sakai, I'm the one who asked if she wants to look at Nijou Castle."

"Though that might be the case, it is I, Juubei Mitsuhide, who is the one leading the way. Besides, you can't even distinguish where exactly you are now, Sagara-senpai."

"Well, I can't win against you, whatever you say."

"Hmph. Things would have been better if you had admitted defeat honestly like this the other day."

"I did not lose!"

"Are you two actually quarreling? When did you guys become so friendly towards each other?" Nobuna's face is

full of displeasure. From behind Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu, Frois jumped down from the horse and made her way in front of Nobuna.

Last night, under the strong requests of Takayama Dom Justo and others saying, "It's bad if you are hit by a stray bullet", "Please do wear this", Frois was forced to wear a white Namban armor, but now Frois was back to her usual demure priestess look.

The historical meeting of Frois, and the self proclaimed "Queen of Zipang" Oda Nobuna happened right here at the construction site of Nijou castle.

"Nice to meet you, Nobuna-sama. I'm the missionary from Portugal, Louise Frois."

Why are this girl's breast so ridiculously big? Compared to Riku, it's like a stone meeting a rock... Nobuna looked at Frois's breasts with a half curious, half jealous look as she jumped down from her horse.

Then, she moved behind Frois suddenly and grabbed her huge breasts.

"Let me touch them properly. What the hell are in these things?"

"Ahhhhhh? No, no, is this really happening?! N-N-N-Nobuna-sama?"

"What is this, I can't grab them due to their size...what? What the hell is this? Riku's breasts are already as big as a cow's udders, but after comparing with Frois, what is with this weird form of inferiority creeping into my heart ? Juubei, Saru, explain it to me!"

The panicking Mitsuhide shouted, "Pl-please stop, Nobuna-sama." and came over to stop her.

"Hah... Hah... Hah. Thanks, Akechi-sama. That gave me quite a shock..."

"After this, strip and let me do an inspection. I can't believe this unless I see it with my own eyes."

"Control that curiosity of yours, Nobuna! Don't you touch Frois' breasts!"

Even I had been enduring.... Ahhh, so envious...so jealous...damn it! Yoshiharu grinds his teeth.

"Che. It's too troublesome when this damn ero-Saru is around. Come to the onsen with me next time, you hear, Frois?"

"O-okay... Um, other than my breasts, is there anything else you want to ask about, Nobuna-sama?"

"Yes yes. I have not met a missionary for 10 years. I have a mountain of questions to ask."

When the topic of the world at the other side of the sea came up, Nobuna was as pure and hopeful as a child.

Her eyes are just like a small child's... Even Frois was almost sucked in by them.

How old are you?

How many years have you been here in Japan from Portugal?

If you failed in promoting Christianity in Japan, will you guys go back to India?

Why put yourself in so much risk and come all the way to Japan?

Towards Nobuna's pure curiousity in her glittering eyes, Frois answered patiently.

"Other than promoting to the people of this country God's teachings, I have no other desire. Before achieving my goal, I will not go back to Portugal or India. I had resolved to die in this Zipang."

"Dearuka."

"Please believe me, Nobuna-sama and allow us to continue promoting our religion in Kyoto."

"No problem."

"You need the approval of the official in charge of religious activities..." Though Mitsuhide gave a cautious reminder at her side, Nobuna just lightly said, "For that Himiko who worships 8 million gods, asking her to add in one or two more won't be an issue. The problem is those officials, as well as the various shrines and temples, who are afraid to lose their power over the people."

"It's okay to not care about the officials, there won't be any problem if they acknowledge it later."

"Though it's a bit rude..." Frois said again.

"Onishi Joachin from Sakai asked me to give these 10 pieces of silver to Nobuna-sama..."

"If I accept money from the missionary who faced so much hardship to reach this country, won't I be laughed at by the people in the future!? Keep this money for yourself so you can build your Nambanji."

"...Obrigada."[1]

"As for this hat, I will keep it." Nobuna said with a laugh as she took the peacock feathered hat from Frois and wore it on her head.

In Nijou Castle...

Nobuna and Frois sit facing each other, each giving a smile.

"...It's lucky that I did not destroy the Nambanji in Sakai that time."

Though Mitsuhide apologised to Frois with a look of guilt, Frois laughed and said, "Please do not take this to heart. God will definitely not blame you."

"Such a historical moment, I can be fortunate enough to see with my own eyes..." Yoshiharu was so excited that he was shivering, his hairs all standing on end.

And then...Frois began to speak to Nobuna with a slightly ominous expression of things that were not known to Yoshiharu. Even the famous work "History of Japan" that Frois wrote later on did not record this.

"Nobuna-sama. There is something I need to tell you."

"...What is it? It does not seem to be anything good."

"We Christian missionaries wish only to promote our faith in god to the world. But there is a hidden reason behind a penniless sister like me being able to come to Zipang."

"Reason?"

"Portugal and Spain have been searching different countries for bases to open new trade routes. For someone like me, it's because of the king's generosity that I was able to hitchhike a merchant's ship to come here."

"I know about this. Is there any problem?"

"...It is somewhat regrettable... But at the same time the Portuguese and Spanish kings are sending out ships to explore the world, they hold the secret objective of establishing colonies."

Colonies.

A term that does not exist in the Sengoku era Japan.

After considering, Frois finally created such a fitting word.

"What is a colony?"

"It means to control overseas lands with military might . Like in the continent of America, there were Aztec and Incan empires, but under the cannon fire from the Spanish conquistadors, they were destroyed."

"So as to say, Spain and Portugal want to use military might to invade this country, right?"

"I don't know. It's lucky that the warriors of Zipang are all good in battle, and their engineering skills are all top notch; you needed only a few years to master the imitation and construction of Namban cannons. But, the problem lise with the main material of the gunpowder, saltpeter....."

Nobuna’s long lashes twitched.

"...We can't produce saltpeter in Japan, Frois."

"If the import of saltpeter is stopped, Japan's defensive capabilities will be greatly diminished. Though I do not want to think that way, the troops are starting to keep a close eye on the missionary activities..."

"Create a wedge between Christians and other powers. .. And then, using this chance to intervene militarily, they finally make this country its colony, right?"

"There isn't any hard evidence, but this kind of thing had happened many times in other countries. My teacher

, Francis Xavier had asked himself, ‘Are my own actions used for the purpose of invading other countries?’ and had been troubled by it..."

"Francis Xavier..."

Nobuna's expression was frozen in an instant.

And then, very quickly, she asked Frois.

"Frois. As a Portuguese, why are you telling me, a Japanese?"

"Because I love this beautiful ‘Country of Gold’ and its kind people from the bottom of my heart. And, God will never forgive invasions through force and controlling other countries. The two ideas of promoting a religion and invading are thoughts that go in completely different directions."

"But to some other people, they are the same thing. For them, those barbarians who don't even understand Christian teachings should be under their control... There are a great number of people who think this way. Some exist even among the missionaries."

"...Yes. It's regrettable, but it's true..."

"I understand, Frois. Thanks for being able to tell me this. It's must be hard for you." Nobuna nodded her head .

"...I have said everything that I wanted to say to Nobuna-sama. With this, even if I am chased out of this country, I will not have any regrets."

"What silly stuff are you saying, Frois. Don't you have the mission to spread Christianity here?"

"Eh? But Nobuna-sama...?"

"Whether one believes in God or Buddha, that is his choice. With just us warriors, though we are able to protect and ensure the safety of the people, we can't save their soul. What I can't stand are those monks who make use of other people's faith and incite war while grabbing all the benefits. But you are different from them, right Frois?"

Unbelievable words reached Frois' ears.

"If you believe firmly that God's teachings will not lead this country to its destruction, if you believe that this world can be made better with them, then as you wish,

spread Christianity to the world! If you are short on funds, come and look for me!"

Nobuna stood up from the chair and got onto the horse, the sun behind her slowly swallowing her silhouette.

In this instant, in Frois' eyes, from this person in the eastern-most island of the world, she saw the shadow of the God she had been following.

She was just a young girl.

Isn't she the Queen of Zipang who will save the people from their life of misery?

No. Maybe, not only Zipang...

"Wh-wh-what...Zenjubou and Matsunaga Danjo were defeated by Oda Nobuna? Unbelievable! What, the Christians saved Nobuna!?"

Inside Yamato Gosho.

The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, who did not want to give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto, gave Nobuna an impossible task, to "Contribute 120,000 kan".

Such a task was ridiculous to begin with, but to ensure her failure he had given Nobuna only a week's time.

Who would have thought that Nobuna could amass such a fortune.

During this period, Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin's truce drastically changed the politics in the east, Sugitani Zenjubou failed in assassinating Nobuna, and Matsunaga Hisashide's assault on Kiyomizu Temple was overcome by Nobuna.

No matter how many plots he devises, Nobuna seems to be able to avert them.

"Damn you, Oda Nobuna. The plans I devised with so much effort failed... There's a limit to having good luck!"

Correct.

The reason behind Uesugi Kenshin retreating from Kawanaka Island and breaking the truce with Takeda Shingen.

The one who sent the assassin, Kouga's Sugitani Zenjubou.

The true culprit of asking Tsuda Soukyu to persuade Matsunaga Hisashide to revolt...

In the end, they were all the plans of this Konoe Sakihisa.

To stop Nobuna's ambition, this cunning schemer had laid various traps.

But, there weren't many days left to resist Oda Nobuna with the pretext of loyalty.

Finally, Nobuna and her gang had reached Yamato Gosho.

The Gosho's side has Konoe Sakihisa, who was both the Kampaku and the Daijo-daijin[2], and Himiko who is hidden behind a veil.

Of course, Nobuna's attire was as formal as she could procure. Since her meeting with Dousan, this is the first time she has to wear such formal clothes.

That was not all.

She had brought both the eloquent Akechi Mitsuhide and Sagara Yoshiharu who has no family status whatsoever.

Yoshiharu wore a small noble's hat and a short gown... "This attire is just too...I look like I'm messing around..." and was grumbling non-stop.

"Oda Danjo Daihitsu Nobuna, here in your presence."[3]

The three of them sat in Seiza facing the veil and bowed.

Watching Nobuna and Mitsuhide, Yoshiharu could only imitate them hastily.

(Uwahh, this is so tense.)

If this Himiko behind the veil was brought to my era, won't that be..... Damn, I could be forced to commit seppuku just for thinking that!

"To bring such a distasteful guy to meet Himiko-sama...ahh, this is the end of the world!" It's obvious that Konoe Sakihisa was gravely impacted by Yoshiharu's presence.

For Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu to have the right to have an audience with Himiko, they must have the appropriate official court position.

Because of this, Nobuna had prepared beforehand, giving Akechi Mitsuhide the new surname and position of "Koretou Hyuga no Kami". As for Yoshiharu, she gave him the position of "Chikuzen no Kami".

But, as the master of both of them, Nobuna's position of 'Kazusanosuke' (上) was just a self-proclaimed title. Honestly speaking, before Nobuna came to have an audience with Himiko, she did not have any real position .

Once he thought of this, Konoe Sakihisa's anger began to rise.

But no matter how angry he was, he couldn't let a warrior with no official title just come and have an audience with Himiko.

Because of that, Sakihisa could only bear with it, grumbling "Why must I do such a thing...." as he gave the high position of Danjo Daihitsu to Nobuna.

But that Nobuna had put on a snobbish air and said things like, "Danjo reminds people of Matsunaga Danjo. That's too troublesome. I don't want it," and wasn't happy about the title, making Sakihisa even more furious .

No matter what, it was finally the day to give Imagawa Yoshimoto the position of Shogun.

Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa coughed lightly, and while he was getting ready to list out the achievements that Nobuna had made with a sour face.....

"Oda Danjo. It's been hard on you."

Behind the veil comes a voice of a child.

The one who spoke was Himiko herself.

Her voice seemed childish due to her young age, but her tone was clear and precise.

"Hi-Himiko-sama! There is no need for you to speak yourself! Leave it to this Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa."

"Why, Konoe?"

"These people were smeared in blood not long ago! It will sully Himiko-sama's ears to listen to them."

"Konoe, be quiet. I want to talk to Oda Danjo properly. "

After being told off by Himiko, even Sakihisa can only quiet down.

That Himiko-sama who had always obeyed...no , who had always been agreeing, what happened today?

Sakihisa couldn’t hide the doubt in his heart as he watched the conversation Himiko shared with Nobuna through the veil unfold.

"Oda Danjo’s actions serve as a role model of warriors. The position of Shogun is rightfully yours."

"No. The one I wish to receive the position is Imagawa Yoshimoto, who is waiting impatiently at Nijou castle."

Himiko is just mistaken, can't you just let her be and nod? Sakihisa start to rant to himself at Nobuna.

But, the conversation had started to shift into a direction he did not expect.

"Ever since the Onin war, the Ashikaga clan had lost the power they should hold as Shogun. The same is true of the Imagawa. Oda Danjo, from now on, I leave this country in your hands."

"Himiko-sama? What are you talking about!?"

Sakihisa held on to his chest as his breathing turned ragged, as if his heart is going to pop out from fright.

"Oda Nobuna is descended from commoners! Th-th-the Seii Taishogun[4] can only be succeeded by a descendant of the Taira clan, don't tell me you have completely forgotten!?"

"Is that so, Konoe. If that's the case, Oda Danjo, I will give you the position of Kampaku, this country is now-"

"Ehhhhh! The Kampaku is I, Konoe Sakihisa! Besides, only the descendants of the Fujiwara clan can succeed the position of Kampaku!!"

"Then, the position of Daijo-daijin, to manage this country...even descendants of commoners can take the position of Daijo-daijin. In the past, there had been cases of this."

"It's ridiculous for a Namban-attired fool to be the Daijo-daijin!" Konoe's fury seems uncontrollable.

It's a nightmare. What the hell was wrong with the young Himiko who was always sitting behind the veil like a doll?

"Oda Nobuna is honored, but I do not want such high positions. The reason I accepted the position of Danjo was just to have the privilege to have an audience with Himiko-sama".

"Audacious! You dare go against Himiko-sama's orders!?"

"Oh, Konoe. Does that mean that you are okay with me being the Daijo-daijin?"

"O-o-of course not...! But the orders of Himiko-sama are absolute! Anyway, I will definitely not give you the position of Daijo-daijin! Definitely not!!"

"What the hell do you want?"

Yoshiharu finally retorted after enduring for so long.

At this moment, a light laugh came from behind the veil.

"Himiko-sama! Why do you trust Oda Nobuna to such an extent? It's because we entrust this country to these crude warriors who only know how to fight that this country has become like it is! Right now, we officials should manage the country and return it to the prosperous period of the Heian era! With the collapse of Ashikaga Shogunate, now is the chance for the Yamato Gose to grab back the constitution!"

"I did not say anything about not caring at all. The Himiko of every era had given state affairs to her brother , 'Susanoo' to manage, as she concentrates on religious matters. And now on, things will be the same."

"But...the power of the ‘Susanoo’ has been taken by a lowly warrior."

"That is all because you people have been labeling these warriors as ‘tainted’ and forcing them to wage war on your behalf. To protect the people now, we have to dirty our own hands. For these past hundreds of years, you people, who shut themselves in Kyoto and while despising the ‘tainted’, had given up your right to interfere in state affairs long ago.”

Konoe Sakihisa was speechless, unable to make even the tiniest sound.

He had thought of her as a child, but who would have expect her to make such a wise decision? Sakihisa could only step back.

But, no matter what, he must not let Nobuna have her way.

"Himiko-sama. I'm honored by your words. But please give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto."

"Himiko-sama, don't be fooled by this woman! She belittles the power of the Yamato Gose and is planning to

promote Namban ways, she is a traitor who wants to sell this country to the Namban people! Her rejecting the position you gave her is solid proof that she does not want to be shackled down by the Gose."

"Huh? You bastard, you're the real traitor, Konoe!!!!!"

".....Ba....Bastard....!? Cr-cr-crude...t-t-too distasteful... Don't believe in such a fellow, Himiko-sama!"

"Ahh geez, You were finally serious for a bit, but with just a few minutes you revealed your true form, Nobuna. " Yoshiharu sighed.

"To address Kampaku-sama as 'you bastard'....." Mitsuhide was deathly pale as sweat poured down her face.

"This black teeth guy is the one who was rude first! What Kampaku, to keep Himiko-sama behind the veil. Just because you monopolize Himiko-sama, you get on airs and get all arrogant! That assassin that was sent to kill me, don't tell me you sent him?"

He found out, but since that Nobuna is an 'act first, think later' type of person, I might just lose my life if I admit it... Sakihisa fakes tears and howls to Himiko.

"That's too much! I, I have never suffered such humiliation before. Himiko-sama, please teach Oda Nobuna and these people a lesson.....!"

"I do not know what kind of a person Oda Danjo is, but the ‘Sagara Yoshiharu’ at her side is a good person."

"...Ehh, me? Why?" Yoshiharu exclaimed.

"Though Sagara Yoshiharu is frivolous, he is a good person at heart. He came from a very very far....an extremely far place. This is the man sent by the heavens, who had listened to the prayers of the people."

"D-d-don't tell me Himiko-sama had already touched this Saru?"

"What is going on, Konoe?"

"The first Himiko-sama could understand what another person was thinking just by looking at his eyes. Though this spiritual power has been gradually getting weaker, this Himiko-sama has the power to understand the other party's thoughts just by touching him."

"...I get it. So you restrict all contact from others to Himiko-sama and keep her here in Gose. And not just that, to prevent contact you put her behind a veil."

"Ehhh? My thoughts..."

Yoshiharu noticed.

Wait.... Don't tell me that the child that I carried up when he was patrolling near Gose is...?

At that moment, she had read his thoughts?

If that's the case...

Don't tell me!?

"Pl-please wait. It's not like this. This is a misunderstanding, Himiko-sama. I did not think much about this violent woman who stuffs her face full with Miso everyday.... Ahhh.....!"

Sagara Yoshiharu is a good person.

Himiko used a gentle tone and said it again.

"Seeing that Sagara Yoshiharu was able to have such intense feelings for Oda Danjo, I wish to pass all state affairs to her."

Uwahhhh, Himiko-sama, don't say it out! No, please refrain from saying... Ahh, I beg you! What keigo should I use at such a moment!?Yoshiharu was panicking.

"Stop, Senpai. You're too rude." Mitsuhide at the side rushed to press Yoshiharu to the ground.

"But the nature of this person is very very perverted. All he had in his mind was about girls. Oda Danjo, please be careful."

"I will remember it well for the remainder of my life."

Nobuna smiled bitterly and said while bowing politely again.

Yoshiharu, pressed down as he was by Mitsuhide, was speechless. But thanks to Himiko still being a child, she did not seem to fully understand those real feelings that Yoshiharu did not want anyone to know... Nobuna being the first in the list. For Yoshiharu, this could be the only consolation he had.

"...I give the position of Shogun to Imagawa Yoshimoto and approve of the activities of the Christians. And, for the repair fee of the Gose, we don't need the whole 120,000 kan. Just 20,000 is enough. The other 100,000 kan, I give it to Oda Danjo. I hope that it will help you on your way to unify the world."

"I thank you greatly for this."

"What a pleasant turn of events. To have such an enormous amount of funds, it will be easy to capture the areas around the capital." Yoshiharu let out a sigh of relief while holding his chest.

"As for Oda Danjo, please accept the position of governor in the Imagawa Shogunate."

"Please forgive me for refusing again, but what I want is ‘freedom’."

"Freedom... What an unheard of thing,"

"I want to release this country's people from the bondage of ‘statuses’. One's future should be decided by his own efforts and talent! Of course, different people have different responsibilities. Himiko-sama has a talent of managing religious matters that is irreplaceable. But, responsibilities should not be lumped together with talent and statuses. People's lives don't differ in value. I want to use my way of life to prove this to the whole world!"

"Ohhhhhhh, you dare to reject status and blood? Don't tell me you want to even eliminate Himiko-sama, you traitor...!" Sakihisa is seething with rage, but Nobuna and Himiko did not spare him a thought as they stared at each other through the veil.

"I understand, Oda Danjo. But why do you want to remove a thing like ‘statuses’ in this country?"

Behind her, Yoshiharu was still pressed down by Mitsuhide and couldn't see Nobuna's expression at all.

At this moment, Nobuna gave an extremely glorious smile and her eyes were glittering with the brightness of the sun.

"...For my own dream!"

Himiko said softly with a volume only she can hear.

"I will pray for you guys. Pray that both of your dreams will one day come true."

Chapter 7 : Retreat at Kanegasaki

"Nii-sama! While you're supposed to be guarding Kyoto, you must never flirt around! Nene will observe you all the way!"

"Why did you come to Kyoto...?" Yoshiharu grumbled unhappily, but Nene simply said "Hime-sama sent me here to keep an eye on Nii-sama.", not caring about his obvious displeasure at all.

Both Yoshiharu and Nene were staying temporarily at Taesumidera.

Because Saitou Dousan had trained here when he was a child, this place gave Nobuna a feeling of ease.

As for Nobuna herself, she had led her troops to attack Wakasa, leaving Yoshiharu behind in Kyoto to finally enjoy his long awaited vacation.

"*Cough* *cough*... I've been troubling you guys. Sorry about this."

Takenaka Hanbei has a high fever and has been bedridden ever since the battle at Kiyomizu Castle.

Nobuna left with the words, "I will clean up Wakasa in a moment; stay here and accompany Hanbei," and left her godfather Saitou Dousan guarding Mino and Owari. She herself brought Shibata Katsuie, Niwa Nagahide, Akechi Mitsuhide, Matsudaira Motoyasu, Maeda Inuchiyo and Matsunaga Hisashide and left for Wakasa in the north.

It has been a month since Imagawa Yoshimoto officially accepted the position of Shogun, which allowed Kyoto's "Imagawa Shogunate" in Nijou Castle to replace the Ashikaga Shogunate.

Daimyos from different provinces had sent messengers with their well wishes and congratulations to the Imagawa Shogunate, though most probably realized she was honestly just Nobuna’s puppet. If any nobles resisted however, especially those near Kyoto, they would be giving Nobuna a reason to attack them.

But only Echizen's daimyo Asakura Yoshikage and Echizen's neighbour Wakasa did not send messengers.

In light of this, Nobuna's order to "Attack Wakasa" set 30000 troops marching towards the north.

"But why must I guard Kyoto? I don’t fit in at all with the Kyoto nobles, who have more rules than a cow has hairs. You should give this job to Juubei."

"Hehe. This job is just temporary. Once Mitsuhide comes back, it will be changed obviously."

"Well that’s a relief!"

"This time, Mitsuhide is in charge of leading the way for the troops. She had once been the guest of the Asakura clan of Echizen, so she should be knowledgeable of Wakasa." Hanbei said with a laugh as she drank the porridge Yoshiharu fed her personally.

"Really? Juubei must be nearly omnipotent... Looks like I can't relax any longer."

"Nii-sama has not been resting well ever since the battle at Okehazama, so Hime-sama wants you to rest once in a while."

"Sagara-shi's wounds have not healed completely. It's better if you rest."

Nene and Goemon, these two lolis were lying down on the tatami lazily, enjoying their time to relax.

That Goemon who was always on the roof is actually sleeping on the tatami, how rare... Yoshiharu thought.

"But Hanbei, is your body really okay? Your condition doesn't look like it's improved since you collapsed at Kiyomizu Temple. I'm a bit worried."

"It's okay. I asked the famous doctor Manase Dousan-sensei to come, so I should be much better in a few days."

"Dousan? If I'm not wrong, that's the geezer that called himself Belchior in Kiyomizu temple..." Just when Yoshiharu was recalling...

- Ho~ho~ho*

"Here I am, here I am. It's time for a body inspection."

The one known as the famous doctor, Manase Belchior Dousan laughed and came up upon Yoshiharu's side.

"I'm the doctor of the previous Shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiteru, Manase Dousan. After giving Frois-chan's body an inspection last year, I became a Christian. Now I'm baptized and called Belchior."

This Manase Belchior looked energetic. He had a long white beard, and he even wore a white dojo suit, altogether giving him a rather honest appearance. Though he should be long past 60, his back was straight and he looked extremely spirited.

"Geezer, you look young!"

"I have my ways for longevity. I expect to live up to a hundred."

"Longevity?"

"Ho~ho~ho. The trick is to touch the skin of young girls and suck the 'miasma' from them... This is a top level secret."

This geezer is just too suspicious... Though Yoshiharu can't help but frown, Hanbei does not seem on guard against him, saying "Doctors won't bully people."

As expected of the #1 doctor in Japan, to get the shikigami wielding, “test people by throwing daggers at them” Hanbei to let down her guard.

"Ho~ho~ho. What a cute child. Is it here, or here? Does it hurt here?"

Manase Belchior squinted his eyes and sat down at Hanbei's side, and suddenly, with a shout of "Hei ya", he stripped Hanbei of her pyjamas and used his thin fingers to touch Hanbei's body.

Once he saw Hanbei's white skin and cute breasts, Yoshiharu's nosebleed shot out all of a sudden.

"Ahhhhh! Ma-Manase-sensei?"

"Ho~ho~ho. It's just a simple checkup. Good good. So cute, so cute."

"Oi, oi, you perverted geezer!"

"What are you doing, I can't suck any "miasma" by touching a man's body, Ho~ho~ho."

Not knowing where his anger came from, Yoshiharu took a bat and swung it at the famous doctor's head.

"Ahhhh. Have mercy, have mercy!"

"Hurry and stop, Sagara-shi."

"Nii-sama, he is the famous doctor!"

"Correct. I do not have any ulterior motives. I'm just letting my patient cool down her fever by stripping her clothes. As for why I'm touching the patient's skin, um... that...is...is a touching inspection method from Namban!"

Touching inspection... It seems barely reasonable... Yoshiharu loosen his hands slightly.

"Th-though it's a bit embarrassing, Manase-sensei is the #1 doctor in the country, and he has knowledge of Namban's newest medical techniques, and with him being a Christian, he must be a serious doctor. Ah, but Yoshiharu, please don't stare at me...please."

"Ahhh, S-so...I'm really sorry!" Yoshiharu turned his back in a hurry.

"I'm saved..." Manase Belchior let out a sigh of relief and put his doctor face on again.

"Ho~ho~ho. Brat, you should thank me. With that, you should have had your fill of the scenery, right?"

"I keep getting the thought that this geezer only became a doctor so he could touch young girls' bodies..."

"Hanbei-chan. Leave your clothes off for a while and lie down. Reveal your body and let the heat be dispersed out."

"I-I got it... B-but...it's...so embarrassing..."

"Come, come. Don't be shy, take your small hands away from your breasts..."

"...I don't want to. Sensei, your hands seem perverted... Uhhh..."

"Take them away, take them away. Ho~ho~ho."

Hanbei grabbed one of her nearby daggers and threw it at Belchior's head, and the geezer fell down to the ground face first.

Yoshiharu did not know, but actually this perversely skilled Manase Belchior had written down a guide to skills in bed with Matsunaga Hisashide.

Matsunaga Hisashide had once said, "Beauty is a woman's strongest weapon. If I can forever be young, how good will it be...", and at that time, Manase said, "Ho ~ho~ho. There is a secret for women to be forever young. When they are having sex with another, they should suck the ‘miasma’ from them." and taught Hisahide many unspeakable sex techniques.

Of course, at that time, the geezer had said while drooling, "Ho~ho~ho. The secret arts can’t be learned with simple words. Come, Danjo-chan. Let me teach you personally with my body." But, with Hisashide's rebuff of "I hate geezers", he was fed sulfur mustard poison and thrown away with the rest of the rubbish at Tamon Mountain Castle, numb and paralyzed.

"At that time, I almost became the food of crows.... Ho ~ho~ho."

Manase sat up and laughed, while reminiscing.

"Oi, oi Geezer, the dagger is still in your head..." Yoshiharu looked on sweating, but Manase brushed it off and said, "It's okay if it didn't hurt the brain", and treated it in an instant, as expected from the famous doctor.

Well, though he is a lolicon geezer on the outside, his medical skills are indeed the greatest in Japan... No, because he has knowledge of western medical skills, he might even be the greatest in the world.

"No matter how I look at him, he is just a perverted geezer, Sagara-shi."

"But his skills are top notch... Geezer, please save Hanbei! This child has been weak from birth, I will give you any money you need."

"Ho~ho~ho. No matter if the patient is the Shogun or a simple commoner, the medical fee will all be the same. Hanbei-chan is so cute I feel like doing it for free. Hehehe , I may even be the one who benefited the most from this, so maybe I should be the one paying... Owwww!?"

"Yo...Yoshiharu. Don't beat up sensei. *Cough*Cough*"

"Ohoh, my bad, my bad, my body moved reflexively."

After a fuss, Manase Belchior finished his inspection and gave Hanbei her prescription.

"Um...for how long must I be naked...? I'm tired of covering my breasts..." Hanbei said.

But Manase just kept nodding.

"This is Chinese medicine and these are Namban ones. Hanbei's body is too weak. For your illness, nourishment is the best way to go, and be careful about your diet; remember to eat more meat."

"Meat...? ...It's smelly, I don't really like to eat it. And I think it's pitiful for the animals to be killed. Uhhhh."

"No, no. All because Buddhism has taken root in this country's heart and the nobles have forbidden people to kill and eat meat, their life expectancy has been cut noticeably shorter. In the past, no matter if it was deer, pig, or fox meat, they ate it without restraint."

"Is that so, Yoshiharu?"

"Yeah. In the era I lived in, the Japanese eat meat. Because there are no wars, the guys lived long and the infant death rate decreased due to the public sanitary standards having improved. Anyway, everyone's life expectancy longer compared to the Sengoku era. And it wasn’t just their body condition; even the breasts of girls had developed much more.”

"So that's how it is... Breasts...will grow bigger..."

Hanbei snuck a peak at the breasts she covered with her hands.

"If that's the case..." Hanbei said with determination in her eyes.

"I-I'll eat! But, just not squirrel and cat meat, definitely not!"

"No, no. In the future, the only meat sold are pig, cow or chicken. No one will eat squirrels or cats."

"Ho~ho~ho. This can't do, this can't do. Small breasts on small girls are the way to go! As expected, Hanbei, it's better if you don't eat meat."

"Shut up, you lolicon geezer!"

"But, Sagara-dono. Did you really come from the future?"

For Manase Belchior who had a strong interest in Namban culture, he was obviously very curious about Yoshiharu.

"Correct. I came from Japan approximately 400 years from now. Don't tell anyone about this though."

"I see. There was such a story behind your success. Do you know anything about the medical knowledge of the future?"

"...Um... My grades weren't really good enough to study medicine... Si-since I'm just a high school student... I-I do know a bit of English?"

"Oh...you mean...?"

"As in the language of England. You will think of Spain and Portugal once we talk about Namban people, but England and Holland will become strong soon."

"I see... But, I advise you not to tell many people about things in the future." Manase said to Yoshiharu.

"That is your last trump card. And, if history changes too much, your knowledge will become useless."

"I'm worried about this too," Hanbei said.

"Because of Yoshiharu, the course of history has changed to a great extent. You didn't just save Imagawa

Yoshimoto who should have died in Okehazama, you even saved Saitou Dousan at Nagara River. You've admitted yourself that both of these people should have died in the last war."

"I got it. But there is such a saying in Christianity, ' Everything is of God's will.' If that's the case, everything is predestined. Even if you tried to change it, the course of history can't and won't be stopped. We can't deny such a possibility."

"Now that you mention it..." Yoshiharu suddenly smacked his hand.

"According to the history of my Sengoku game, Ashikaga Yoshiteru should have died facing the Miyoshi Three and Matsunaga Danjo. The Oda clan should have then pushed Ashikaga Yoshiteru's little brother Yoshiaki to be Shogun instead of Imagawa Yoshimoto. But now..."

"...Ashikaga Yoshiteru is still alive, having run with her sister Yoshiaki-sama. The one who should succeed the position of Shogun Yoshiaki-sama has disappeared from the stage of history. I'm afraid that because of Imagawa Yoshimoto being alive, history has changed to such an extent to compensate for the difference."

"Compensate the history's difference... Does anyone have such an ability, Hanbei?" Yoshiharu asked.

"I'm not sure myself, but this will fit with that Christian word 'Destiny', so 'God' might be the culprit."

"I'm the same as Nobuna; I just can’t believe in such a thing. If there was really something like that, then there’s no meaning to me coming to this era. Assuming this ' destiny' thing really exists, then it should be wanting me to complete my mission in this era and help Nobuna."

"Uhhh, don't say such difficult things, Nii-sama!" "I will bite my tongue just from listening!"

Nene and Goemon began kicking up a fuss, so this topic was brought to a close.

History had begun to change more noticably though, as Nobuna’s attack on Wakasa wasn't something that Yoshiharu had seen in his version of the future.

"Ahh, correct. I had thought Nobuna would be attacking Echizen's Asakura clan."

"Oh? The target isn't Wakasa but Echizen? But if they really attack the Asakura clan, Azai Nagamasa will be

caught in the middle since he holds an alliance with both the Asakura clan and Nobuna."

"Correct, Goemon. In my gaming knowledge, things went like this. Just when they are moving towards the territory of Echizen, Azai Nagamasa suddenly defects behind the Oda force and cuts off their retreat back to Kyoto, plunging Nobuna's army into an unprecedented risk. This is the very famous event in "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", "Retreat at Kanegasaki."

"If Azai really defected, then there really is no retreat! It scares me just thinking of it."

"It's okay, Nene. The Nobuna of this world is only attacking Wakasa."

"What... Not good." Hanbei who was planning to put her pyjamas back on let out a nervous noise and even forgotten to cover her breast after listening.

"Attacking Wakasa is just a farce! Nobuna-sama had bluffed even her advisors, and her real motive is to launch an assault on Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage at the same time she is moving towards Wakasa at the west."

"...What...!?"

"*Cough* I'm sorry, Yoshiharu. If I knew the details of the "Retreat at Kanegasaki" earlier, I would have seen through it sooner...!"

"What is going on, strategist-dono?"

"This is not good."

"Nobuna-sama had long seen that the Asakura clan has no intentions of following her, and wanting to conquer the area near Kyoto sooner, she launches an assault to conquer Echizen in one fell swoop! But if Azai Nagamasa knew this, he will be caught in a bind between the Oda and Asakura clans, so Nobuna-sama kept Azai Nagamasa in the dark and went straight to Echizen...!"

"....How can that be possible...!? If that's the case, Azai Nagamasa will definitely betray Nobuna! This situation is the same as the game! But, thinking logically, Nagamasa should not betray Nobuna..."

"The way that fellow looks upon Nobuna is totally different compared to the past! What I think is, he really admires Nobuna as his sister!" Yoshiharu explained earnestly.

"Azai Nagamasa is a filial person, though he had once banished his own father Hisamasa to an island to become the head of his clan. I'm afraid he won't be able to go against his father's wishes this time."

"That's too ridiculous. A talented warrior like Nagamasa... Just because of this... How can he... How can he..."

"Everyone's outlook on life is different. Compared to Nobuna-sama, the very reason Nagamasa lacks the capability to rule the world is his virtue, his strong filial piety. Such a virtue is his biggest weakness."

Hanbei's brain was thinking at full speed and had analyzed the situation in an instant.

"The Oda troops moving from western Omi have most likely turned east and moving towards Echizen territory. Their motive should be Kanegasaki Castle. If they conquer Kanegasaki, what lies ahead is just Kinometōge. The distance to their base camp, Ichijodani is just a few steps. Nobuna-sama is just too isolated. If Azai Nagamasa of northern Omi and the Kuchiki clan under him defected....."

"....how will it be....."

"If that happens, they will face not just the Echizen's Asakura clan's army of 20000 and northern Omi's Azai clan of 15000's pincer attack, but when they are retreating back to Kyoto, the western Omi road will be totally sealed off by the Kuchiki troops. If that's the case, the Oda troops will be completely surrounded, trapped between 3 armies!"

All the warriors...all the soldiers...in danger...the army decimated... Hanbei explained the cruel fact with difficulty through her coughing.

"...I've been too careless...! Damn it...!"

Yoshiharu was deathly pale as he stood up.

"I have to see for myself personally what Nagamasa will do! I'm going to Odani Castle now!"

"*Cough* *cough* I'm going too..."

"Hanbei-chan, just lie here quietly and rest! Correct, geezer?"

"Hohoho. yes yes. At least recuperate for a month."

"But, I'm Yoshiharu's advisor..."

"No. You can't run around!"

Manase Belchior let out a strict tone suddenly and said .

"I got it..." Looking at Hanbei's unwilling expression, Yoshiharu's mind started to worry; might Hanbei's illness be a critical one? But right now, he has no time to worry. The most urgent concern right now was to check on the intentions of Odani Castle, whether Nagamasa would really defect, and then to reach Nobuna's side by any means possible.

"If that's the case, let Nene go with you!"

Yoshiharu lifted Nene off his head, where she had been nagging him with "Try your best", and caressed her small head.

"This is a very dangerous job, so instead of taking you with me, I will leave you in charge of the calculations and allocations of the funds."

"Ok, I got it Nii-sama. I'm skilled at fund calculations!"

"I'm sorry Goemon, but I need you with me this time."

"Understood."

"If so, bring Zenki with you."

Hanbei said lightly.

Odani Castle.

Azai Nagamasa's bedroom.

Stripped of her armor and wearing a cherry colored robe, Nagamasa was letting Oichi, in his own male robe, lay across her lap like a pillow. Nagamasa blushed faintly as Oichi laughed, waving the fan in his hand.

If one did not know better, they might thought that the roles of the husband and wife were swapped with these two.

"Nee-sama's luck is strong. It really gives me a scare after hearing what happened at Kiyomizu Temple, Saruyashamaru."

"...D-don't call me by that name... That...is just a nickname to make people think I'm a guy."

"Then, Nagamasa?"

"That name is too manly, not cute at all..."

"Hahaha, just joking. I understand, Oichi."

"...Hmmm."

Correct.

The gentleman who is skilled at cross dressing, Kanjuurou Nobusumi, and the lady who cross dresses due to necessity, Azai Nagamasa.

Ever since that day in the onsen...

The two of them have fallen in love.

Nobusumi had changed his flirty nature and doted solely upon Nagamasa.

And in Nagamasa's love-deprived heart, she thought only about Nobusumi.

Nagamasa was cleaning Nobusumi's ears as he lay across her lap, and with a soft laught said, "For the first in my life, I feel like I'm slowly becoming myself. All of this is due to you being here."

"Me too. To think that it's such a wonderful thing to be wedded as husband and wife, this is far from my expectations."

"One day, I will report to father and go back to being a girl."

"Is that okay? Hisamasa-dono seems stubborn."

"Once we have our own child, I think even father will give in."

"Will such a thing happen? At least, I can't give birth."

"Hmm. As long as we keep living in happiness like this, there will be one in the future."

"Ah, I get it. You are the one giving birth. Hahaha."

"Hehe."

Compared to the time when she was competing for Nobuna with Yoshiharu, this feminine Nagamasa was like a totally different person.

Right now, Nagamasa's heartfelt ambition had long since disappeared, replaced by the feeling of a brother--no, sister that admires her god-sister.

In Nagamasa's heart, she felt very satisfied with the current situation.

Of course, that did not mean that she had given up on being a Sengoku warrior.

Her own ambition had changed into a dream.

The dream of conquering the world by herself had been taken up by her numerous comrades.

And the dream that she had forsaken, the happiness of being a princess, has come back to her.

Every minute, every second of this happiness satisfies Nagamasa.

"One day, Omi will ride to war against the Takeda clan or the Echigo clan. At that time, I will definitely ride with

god-sister and let the name of ‘Japan's greatest army’ ring out in the world."

"But, in front of me, you are always my cute Oichi-hime."

"Mhmm."

The quiet but happy moment shared by the two of them.

But...

Not long after.

Nagamasa was called by her father to the great hall of Odani Castle.

"Nagamasa. Oda Nobuna has broken the pact agreed between us and started invading Echizen. She had already conquered Tsuruga's Tsuzukuyama castle, and is attacking Kanegasaki Castle. She planned to keep us, the Azai clan in the dark until the end."

Ever since his own "son" Azai Nagamasa married Oda clan's princess and become Nobuna's comrade, Hisamasa had been brooding. Today, he has finally gathered all the

advisors and suggests to Nagamasa the plan to cut all ties with the Oda clan and send reinforcements to the Asakura clan.

"That...that can't be done, father. Only this, please reconsider!"

Though Hisamasa was just an ordinary guy who don't know how to wage wars, he was still Nagamasa's father.

Nagamasa fell deep into thought.

The advisors had also split into 2 factions, quarreling non-stop about whether to stand with the Asakura clan or the Oda clan.

If the issue was not settled soon, the Azai clan might be torn asunder.

At that time, the battle between her and her father would be unavoidable...!

"Father. The Oda clan and the Azai clan already have a strong relationship. If we betray the Oda clan now, what is going to happen to Oichi?"

Hisamasa edged near to Nagamasa and whisper to her ears.

"What nonsense are you sprouting, Nagamasa... Don't tell me you are really charmed by that Oda clan's brat that you can't think straight?"

"One needs search far and wide for a beauty like Oichi-sama. Nagamasa-sama will definitely be faithful to her..." The advisors were all whispering among themselves, but to Hisamasa who did not know the truth, this was just a silly farce of a marriage.

But, though Nagamasa and Nobusumi had alway cross dressed in front of others, in private they had been entwined as lovers.

By betraying Nobuna, it means that Nobusumi would also be betraying his own sister.

And, if the Azai clan marched to war, eliminating the Oda troops that are already deep in the territory of Echizen would be child's play.

Even with all of Nobuna's talent, she could not escape.

"Father, please listen to me. Oichi is actually..."

"Shut up, Nagamasa. In this situation, you are still thinking about the enemy's princess, where is your loyalty!?"

Oichi is actually a guy... If she explains that, Hisamasa will definitely scream, "Nobuna lied to us!" and be enraged. Nagamasa can only swallow her words.

"Father, if that's the case, please tell me one thing. After we have defeated Oda Nobuna, what do you plan to do with this country?"

"Nothing. The Ashikaga clan is extinct. Right now, we should follow the Imagawa Shogun and re-establish the rules of this country."

"'Rules' have not existed in this country ever since the Onin war! Now is the time when Nobuna-dono can establish new rules in this war-ridden country; now is the most crucial period!"

"That fellow is a demon lord aiming to destroy this country! Not only did she hurl insults towards the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, she even suggested to the esteemed Himiko-sama something crazy like ‘There is no

difference in the value of a life’! She must be the reincarnation of Sutoku-denka![5] An unforgivable traitor !"

"That is just her way of rejecting!"

Looking at the Nagamasa who resisted him, Hisamasa said this lightly.

"It is time for you to return the position of head of the clan that I once relinquished."

"Father!? What are you talking about!?"

"Men, lock Nagamasa up at Chikubu island, and until he calms down, don't let him out!"

In the past, when the advisors pushed Nagamasa to replace the inept Hisamasa as the head, Hisamasa was kept in Chikubu Island.

"After we have killed Oda Nobuna, I will return the position to you and become a monk. Don't hate me, Nagamasa. With this, we are even."

When Nagamasa had succeeded her father as the clan head, she had him detained on the island. Even to this point, Nagamasa still felt guilty for what she had done.

It's because of this that she was unable to go against her own father.

(No. How can I be an unfilial child again... If I continue to fight, I might cross swords with father. Facing my own father, do I have the heart to kill him? Even that merciless Takeda Shingen only banished his own father once.)

Nagamasa gave up on resisting.

Hisamasa watched as his advisors took Nagamasa away and left these words.

"The one that I had hoped to see controlling the world wasn't Oda Nobuna, but you. A golden opportunity such as this one will never appear again. Forgive me, Nagamasa."

(If it's Oda Nobuna, she would slay her own father as she shed tears of blood. For the stability of the country, for the dream of saving this world from the curse of war,

she would definitely do it. But the difference between me and Nobuna is just too great, my resolve is far inferior... Why doesn't father understand this?) Nagamasa cried silently.

Escorted by the advisors, Nagamasa passed by the hallway.

At this moment, Oichi——Nobusumi suddenly rushed over with a pale face.

"Wh-what is going on here...!?"

"My lady, you can't come over." The advisors formed a human wall and separated the two of them.

"...If this goes on, Nee-sama will...!"

"Kanjuurou! If Nobuna-dono dies like this, the war will go on forever. If that happens, we have no chance of resisting the Namban countries... From now on, I'm relying on you."

Who is Kanjuurou, where is he? As the advisors glance at each other in confusion, Oichi——Kanjuurou understood what Nagamasa meant and rushed out.

I must get to Echizen's Kanegasaki castle; every second counts.

But...

Dressed as he was in the elegant clothes of a princess, the soldiers chasing Nobusumi as he galloped across Odani castle were gradually gaining on him.

The people in the town were all shocked at the presence of Oichi-hime, not understanding what had happened.

No one could see that the Nobusumi in front of them was actually a guy, but they were all mesmerized by the attractive looks of the cross dressed bishounen, and were cheering "Eye candy!" "If I can accompany Oichi-hime, I'm willing to die a hundred times!" and were crying and bowing, so no one heard the desperate Nobusumi desperately pleading "Who can help me?"

"Ahhh, it's a sin to be this beautiful... Er, now isn't the time for me to go all giddy-headed! If I'm caught, Nee-sama will...!"

Though Nobusumi was the eldest son of a warrior clan , his horse riding skills and shooting skills were mediocre .

Almost immediately after he left Odani Castle and made way for Echizen, he fell from his horse and was surrounded by the soldiers.

"Oichi-sama! Please don't do any silly things!"

"Please go back to Nagamasa-sama's side!"

"Don't come over! Ahh, if this was Owari, my fanbase would definitely protect me...!"

Just when Nobusumi had plucked up his courage and decided to pull out his sword and fight it out, he remembered that current identity was Oichi the lady, and Oichi didn’t keep any swords on her person.

"Ahh, this is bad."

"Please forgive us for our rudeness!"

"Forgive us!"

Is that it...? Just when Nobusumi was giving up.

"Hachisuka Goemon, here! Ninnin!"

- Boom*

With a loud bang, a chibi ninja clothed in black and a young warrior grumbling "Ow, I think I feel a little sick" appeared.

"Ohh. Ninja-kun, Saru-kun! Why are you guys here?"

"Leave that for later! You, why did you come here? D-don't tell me, things really turned out like we guessed? "

"Now isn't the time to talk about the reasons, hurry and give this to Nee-sama...!"

Using the time Goemon bought him delaying the soldiers, Nobusumi took out a small bean sack that was tied at both ends and threw it to Yoshiharu.

This small bean sack, Yoshiharu can't be more familiar with it.

This is the important event in the Sengoku SLG's greatest work, "Oda Nobunaga no Yabou", the famous small bean sack that appears in "Retreat at Kanegasaki". Looks like things had really gone in the worst case scenario.

"I got it! Goemon, I leave it to you for the rest! I know it's a bit hard, but please delay these soldiers!"

"It's too dangerous to go there alone, Sagara-shi!"

"What choice do I have!?"

Once again, the time for Yoshiharu to gallop on had come.

“I'm here...!” With a high-pitched laugh, a shadow dropped gradually from the sky.

The attire of a noble with long and pale face...

This gentleman is the manifestation of a fox demon.

"It's Zenki! Good to have you aboard!"

Hanbei's substitute, Zenki. Though he has a noble and suave face, he is in fact a shikigami summoned by an Onmyouji. In Kiyomizu Temple, he was the one that dug the way to the groundwater and extinguished the flames in the main hall and protected Hanbei from the puppets' attack.

"Under the request of my master, I will look after you."

"With someone here with such a game-breaking level of strength, I'm relieved."

"No. Though I'm invincible in Kyoto, in Echizen my strength is greatly diminished. If I'm hit by a bullet, I will be down. Once down, I won't be of help anymore."

"I see. Without Hanbei-chan, there is no way to summon you again."

"Your monkey language is hard to understand, but you seem to understand the situation."

"I feel complicated being called a monkey by a fox."

"If you're talking about that tanuki, she should be at Echizen."

"And there is a dog with a tiger skin. I will not let anyone die!"

"Saru-kun, I leave Nee-sama in your hands! Ninja-kun, please save Nagamasa-chan with me!"

After hearing the calls of Nobusumi at behind them, Yoshiharu and Zenki rode on ahead.

Onwards to the fated place... Echizen.

After conquering Kanegasaki castle at Echizen, the 30,000 strong Oda army was heading to Kinometōge like a flood .

Once they pass through here, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage would have only his base camp, Ichijodani Castle left.

One month had passed, and in one more week, Echizen would be conquered.

The reason Nobuna had launched a surprise attack on the northern area Echizen was also to slow down the god of war in Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin. This was her real motive.

The two strongest clans of Japan, her rivals in the past, Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin had already declared a truce.

If that god of war, the one seemingly born for war, were to attack Echizen from Echigo, Nobuna would have to fight Kenshin's troops at the plains of Omi. If that's the case, even if she had the help of the Azai and Matsudaira troops, the chances of her admittedly weak Owari troops winning were laughably small.

Due to this, conquering Echizen gained an even greater urgency.

Echizen's Asakura clan is an old clan that held tradition and rules in high regards. Even the ordinary soldiers wore old and plain armor. Once they see the colorful and special armor of the Owari troops, they were shocked and thought to themselves that Kyoto's big shots were indeed different as they surrendered, not one of them noticing the fact that the Owari troops were the weakest.

As for the overall commander riding the black horse , " Chikaragantakuro", Nobuna is wearing a glamorous namban armor, and on her head sits the elegant namban hat given to her by Frois.

The aide at the side, Inuchiyo was carrying a huge grandfather clock and following behind Nobuna, panting .

This huge grandfather clock was originally given to Nobuna by Frois, but Nobuna said, "No one knows how to use such a delicate thing even if I accept it." and was thinking of rejecting it, but Yoshiharu said "Let me think of an idea" and they kept it.

They had planned to keep this grandfather clock as a treasure, but even Inuchiyo did not expect that they will bring such a thing into the battlefield. But because the Asakura troops had been losing sleep and had never seen such a thing before, they were full of discussions, like " Strange, is that a new weapon from Sakai?" "For the Oda troops that had so many firearms to have such a thing, it might be a Namban weapon even stronger than cannons" , and the clock proved an unexpected benefit.

Wherever the Oda troops marched in Echizen, they did not meet any resistance at all.

"Hehe. If I were Azai Nagamasa, I would definitely defect. With that, Oda is trapped like a rat when the Echizen and the Azai troops pincer attack us."

Only Matsunaga Hisashide was laughing to herself and saying unlucky things. But since she had long since gotten so used to betrayals as to see them everywhere, the rest did not mind her too much.

But the Oda troops that had been going at a great speed stopped just before entering Kinometōge.

At a gathering of Nobuna's generals, Sagara Yoshiharu and Takenaka Hanbei's substitute Zenki suddenly rushed in.

"The Azai clan has defected! The Oda troops are now like this bean sack, and don't have any way out!"

Yoshiharu rushed over, sometimes stumbling and crawling, and passed the small bean sack over. But then Nobuna found it impossible to believe her ears.

Actually, Nobuna did not even understand what Yoshiharu was talking about.

"Saru, what dumb things are you saying? I can't for the life of me figure out why, but Nagamasa and Kanjuurou are on good relations with each other. Even his personality has improved. I understand that he will be caught in a bind between the Asakura clan and the Oda clan, but for the dream of Tenka Fubu we had no choice but to stabilize the north. He must have understood this point. Speaking logically, he should not care about this and let it go..."

"It's all my fault..." Yoshiharu said, lowering his head.

"I should known that this would definitely happen if you attacked Echizen, but I'm really...an incurable idiot! I totally thought you were really attacking Wakasa! This is all my mistake! Before you moved out, I should have checked whether you have any plans of attacking Echizen...!"

Saru...is crying...?

"Sagara-dono does not seem to be playing around. 1 point."

The generals at the side were silent.

"...But... There is no way for me to believe it."

"Nobusumi had run away from the castle wanting to pass this small bean sack to you, but he was met with soldiers on the way, so he passed it to me. Azai Hisamasa who was supposed to be retired stirred things up and imprisoned Nagamasa. It seems like they have rather strong feelings against us for keeping them in the dark about attacking Asakura."

"Hisamasa might be dumb, but how can he do such a ridiculous thing? It’s impossible!"

"Nobuna. I'm not joking around with you. Hisamasa isn't the same as your father!"

Oda Nobuna was now in the greatest danger of her life .

No, not just Nobuna herself.

All of the Oda troops, stuck as they were deep in enemy territory, were now in an unprecedented danger.

As a princess daimyo, Nobuna could be spared by choosing to surrender and become a nun.

But, in Nobuna's vocabulary, there is no such word as surrender.

Her dream of Tenka Fubu would only shatter when she loses her life.

If she did not have such a resolve, she could not possibly tell her troops to "Leave your life in my hands."

Besides, it was her own carelessness that had plunged all of them into such danger.

Manchiyo... Takechiyo.... Riku. Juubei. Inuchiyo. Danjo .

And, Saru.

If this went on, all of them would become cold corpses.

"Impossible. You're bluffing. This is all a joke...."

"NOBUNA! NOW IS THE TIME TO GIVE THE ORDER TO RETREAT! IF WE ARE AMBUSHED ON ALL SIDES, WE WILL ONLY BE DECIMATED!"

Yoshiharu shouted.

"Right", Nobuna rubbed her eyes sheepishly and stood up from the bench.

"All of you guys go, let me delay the enemy..."

Niwa Nagahide suddenly cut Nobuna's words short.

"No can do, princess. This retreat won't succeed unless we face the enemy with the whole army!"

"But, to me, all of you are irreplaceable. I do not want any of you to die..."

"No. I will definitely not let such a terrible thing like Kiyomizu Temple happen again. If the princess falls into the enemies' hands, it will all be over."

"Then...surrender... Let's surrender... If this goes on, all of us will die for nothing...!"

"Definitely not, princess! Are you planning to give up on the dream of Tenka Fubu?"

"But...but, if this goes on... Everyone will...will..."

"Listen to me. Since the enemy has done a despicable move like defecting, they will definitely be afraid of the repercussions if the princess survives. They likely place top priority on making sure you don't live on in this world much longer. In the end, they will ignore the rule of not harming a princess daimyo when she chooses to become a nun and cut off your head. 0 points."

Niwa Nagahide said while shaking her head and Matsunaga Danjo smiled and said "Correct. Accidents, the rampage of an advisor, poisoning... There are just too many ways of letting a princess daimyo 'disappear' in this world."

"Princess, the future of the Oda clan, no, the future of this country rests on your shoulders. Please give the last order to your advisors as well as your soldiers... Please... give us the order to die. Since you have decided to walk the path of Tenka Fubu, sacrifices can't be avoided. Please make your resolve!"

Nobuna had been forcing her face to remain calm, but her expression had finally twisted.

"...Such an order... How can I give...!"

You must make a choice.

We must not let Hime-sama live her life in regret!

Each of the advisors asked Nobuna to give them the order to guard the back.

But then Yoshiharu, faster than anyone, rushes over shouting "I WILL BE THE ONE TO DO IT!"

Long before coming here on his rush to Echizen, Yoshiharu had prepared himself for this.

Everyone was silent in an instant.

For Nobuna, Sagara Yoshiharu actually...!

"As you guys all know, I'm a vagrant from the future. I have no family in this world... Well, there is Nene... So as

to say, I am someone who was not supposed to be here in the first place. There is no difference with or without me. "

Yoshiharu words, Nobuna did not hear them at all.

With giant teary eyes, she was staring at Yoshiharu's face.

"Nobuna, if I had not met you, I think this simple guy from the future would have died in the battlefields of the Sengoku era. It's because of your dream of conquering the world and travelling the seas that I was able to escape from the curse of homesickness and move on earnestly. If you are killed here, my life in this Sengoku era will be over too!"

“It's regrettable that I can't adjust your Namban clock for you, but please keep this.”

Yoshiharu put his belongings on Nobuna's quivering palm.

It's a mobile phone... It's the mobile phone that Yoshiharu kept in his school uniform pocket and kept with him always.

It wasn’t a light, thin modeled phone, but a thick and heavy smartphone.

"The battery is depleted, so it can't be turned on, but Nobuna, this is the newest clock from the future; it’s much more technologically advanced than Frois's Namban clock. To be exact, it's a 'phone.' Not only can you see the time on it, you can even use it for taking photos, writing letters, and this is the outdoor survival version. No matter if it's splashed with water or thrown from a high place, it won't be destroyed. This model was actually intended to be used in construction sites. It was something that my father bought from overseas when he was building houses everywhere."

"In the future, you have a father too...." Nobuna said lightly, her voice barely audible.

"Nobuna. If you don't put in effort, our future will be gone. If you die here, this country will definitely be the colony of the Namban countries. The only one that can break this worst era, the only one that can open the modern gates, the gates to the future, is you!"

- Piak*

Yoshiharu's face suddenly lit up with immense pain like fire.

"...Liar."

Nobuna had slapped Yoshiharu mercilessly, and her face was already a mess with her tears.

"Aren't you the one that said that you will be with me till my wish is granted!? It has not been granted... BIG LIAR!"

"Listen to me. If it's others guarding the back, they will definitely die here. But there is a reason that I definitely will not die here. Toukichiro-jii-san survived this ‘Retreat at Kanegasaki’! If I'm the one summoned to this era to replace Jii-san and help you, then I will definitely not die here!"

Nobuna's slaps fell like rain droplets onto Yoshiharu's face.

"You will definitely die! Is there any point in asking!? Goemon and Hanbei aren't with you, how can you survive!? Because all...all of them, the people I... Had always...had always left me.....!"

Nobuna started wailing.

Oblivious of the advisors at her side, as if forgetting about this urgent crisis, she wailed like a small child.

Her first love, the Namban missionary that her father brought over 10 years ago.

That guy, he was already dead.

Father, he...he too was dead.

Even Hirate-jii-san[6] who watched me grow up had already left this world.

"Wait a moment, isn't Dousan still alive!? That geezer should have died at Nagara river. But he was saved because of me! Remember!?"

"...But I..."

"I came to this world to change your destiny!"

Yoshiharu pulled the sobbing Nobuna into his chest and hugged her.

At this moment, he realized it for the first time.

The girl in his arms was so soft, yet scorching hot like flames, and she had a good fragrance.

No one present said anything about the difference in their status.

In his brain, there was even an impulse to just take Nobuna and run away.

For such a delicate girl, the responsibility of uniting the country is too heavy. Besides, he doesn't want to give Nobuna to anyone else.

But that was a desire that could not be fulfilled, no matter what.

"Nobuna, just like you, I don't believe in any gods in this world. But, I have sworn to myself and made my resolve, since I came to this era because of you, I will never do anything to make you sad. I swear."

"...Mhmm."

"After you return to Kyoto safely, and I come to your side alive... Remember to give me the world's number one reward."

"...Mhmm."

"The next time we meet, let me kiss you."

"....Kisu[7] ...?" (A type of fish)

"So as to say, the locking of lips."

"...Mhmm. I got it."

Nobuna nodded her head lightly.

Yoshiharu let go of Nobuna's body.

"Then, I'm off."

"Okay. Let's meet again in Kyoto."

Yoshiharu laughed and said.

At such a situation, how can I cry?

If not, I will definitely be laughed at by Nobuna, "You were so embarrassing right then" and be despised forever .

Even if this was the last meeting in his life, he didn't want her to see him cry like a monkey.

(For men, holding back your tears is the right thing to do.)

Matsunaga Hisashide hugged Nobuna like a mother before the daimyo rode off from the camp.

The generals were all silent while they start preparations for moving off.

But, no one is panicking, even as they prepared to all but run for their lives.

They walked past Yoshiharu, shook his hand and left their final words.

"...Saru... You..."

In such a situation, Katsuie does not know what to say.

She can only blush while holding Yoshiharu's hand with a strength almost enough to break his bones, while tears were dropping non-stop.

"...We leave the volunteers who want to stay behind to you. Take this as a present..."

"Uhh, thanks."

"...For the princess, you must live on..."

"Katsuie. If I know I can see your breasts again, I will definitely not want to leave this world. Hurry and go."

"...Idiot. A-a-after you come back alive, I will let you touch my breasts as you wish. It's a promise! S-so....."

"Okay, okay."

"...Don't die... Please..."

When Katsuie crying, Nagahide walked over.

Nagahide who was normally calm and gentle was unable to control her tears as she pressed onto Yoshiharu's hands and lowered her head.

So Nagahide cried too... A refreshing feeling entered Yoshiharu's heart.

"...Sagara-dono. If I had known this.... If I had known this to be the ending, even once... I should have allow you and Hime-sama to..."

"No no no! I had never really thought about Nobuna one bit. Please don't take it to heart!"

"...As one of the chief advisors, 0 points."

"Nagahide is always full points. If the chiefs are all like that fool Katsuie, then the Oda clan will definitely fall."

"....Sorry..."

"Uh. Nagahide! Don't be like this. Really, I've not thought of her at all!"

Wow, I feel like if I don't die, this will all be wasted... If I'm really alive and go back to them, they will definitely say "Forget everything" and then kill me.....

Next is Inuchiyo.

"I've been in your care ever since the Five Leaf Aralia houses. Thanks a lot."

"..."

This fellow is emotionless as usual... Yoshiharu feels slightly better.

But Inuchiyo hugged Yoshiharu's body tightly and doesn't let go.

"..."

"Oi, Inuchiyo-san? You are Nobuna's aide, right? Hurry and chase after Nobuna, hurry!"

"...Not going."

"No! Eh, why is your strength so ridiculous!? I can't get away... Someone, pull Inuchiyo away!"

"...Don't wanna."

"Look! Listen, I'm not the only one in danger, mountains of danger are awaiting Nobuna too! There won't be any meaning if you just protect me and put Nobuna in danger!"

"..."

Inuchiyo finally let go.

"..."

Her face had a streak of glittering tears.

Yoshiharu was suddenly speechless.

Suddenly, he did not know what else to say.

As expected, he should not die here... To the last second, he must fight on and live...

"...See you. Bye bye."

"Hmmm. Live on, and let us meet later."

...

"Well, with this, everyone should have retreated from the camp..." Yoshiharu let out a sigh of relief and sat on the bench Nobuna left behind.

There is a bit of warmth left.

This is the warmth of Nobuna.... That fellow, her body is so hot...

I'm just a Sengoku game fanatic, but it's such a good thing that that fellow is a girl.

But just one time...

I want... to kiss her...

"As expected... I can't die here."

When he raised his head, he realized.

There were 2 warriors that stayed behind.

Matsudaira Motoyasu.

Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

"Oi, what the hell are you still doing here? Hurry and run for your lives!"

"Saruyoshi-san. Why didn't you just take Kichi-nee-san away just now?"

"H-Huh? What are you saying, Motoyasu?"

"Hehe. One day, I plan to change my name to Tokugawa Ieyasu, this fabulous name~"

"I don't really like the name. It feels kinda old."

"Uhhh. I've been shot down..."

"Motoyasu-dono is from Mikawa, so her tastes are ancient. At this point, my new name is much better and elegant. 'Koretou Hyuga no Kami!' Such an elegant and different name, it's so exciting."

"Is that even a reasonable name for a human? I don't understand what you are saying at all~"

"There's nothing even remotely linking that with ' Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide'! Besides, why are Juubei and you staying here?"

Mitsuhide snorted and puffed up her chest.

You've become rather arrogant after Nobuna left, huh? Yoshiharu shrugs.

"To let such a weak Sagara-senpai be in charge of guarding the back, it's almost certain that we will all be wiped out in an instant. If that's the case, there isn't any meaning to your sacrifice, so I will stay and protect you, however unwillingly it may be."

"Same for me~. I had heard from Hanzou~. The reason Mikawa was able to become independent is all due to Saruyasha-san's plan. So this is the time for me to repay my gratitude~"

Ahhh, this tanuki was so polite... But what does Juubei-chan plan?

"Anyway, senpai, since we are here, prepare yourself."

"Mitsuhide-san, you said wrong; it should be, 'Please be grateful.'"

"No no. I, Juubei Mitsuhide, may actually end up shooting Sagara-senpai from behind."

"No no. Both of you, go now!"

Yoshiharu put on a stance as if he were shooing ducks, and tried to chase them away.

"Sagara-senpai, you are just too arrogant! Just be obedient, shut your mouth and accept my kindness! There will be a day when I need you to pay it back 10 times over!"

"Kindness is to be paid back, this is the family rule of the Motoyasu clan who has long worshipped tanukis."

"Listen to me. Both of you are necessary for Nobuna's plan to conquer the world. I'm afraid that after Nobuna unifies the country, she planned to leave all state affairs to you, Motoyasu."

"To me~?"

"Yeah. Because Motoyasu, you are honest, no one else is more capable of enduring than you when they are defending. Though you have Takeda Shingen who was known as the Sengoku's strongest as your neighbor, you never gave up and never considered betraying Nobuna and defecting to Takeda, right?"

"...Correct~. Because I would rather face Shingen on the battlefield than let Kichi-nee-san turn me into tanuki soup... *shiver*"

"Though Motoyasu's thinking was not as revolutionary as Nobuna's, your endurance to maintain the current state of affairs has been recorded in Japan's history."

From the history that Yoshiharu learned, the Edo Shogunate that Tokugawa Ieyasu, so as to say Matsudaira Motoyasu, established had once successfully let this country enjoy 300 years of peace. Of course, this peace was built upon the ideology of closing the doors of this country. If Nobuna lived, then Japan and this world's history would face a huge change. In light of this, Yoshiharu believed that Nobuna will definitely leave Motoyasu in charge of state affairs.

"And you, Juubei, you and me will one day be together with Nobuna, and sail from the base at Kyushu and head on to the world."

"To the world...?"

"Yeah. Sailing across the seas and using your own eyes to see this wide world... The two of us are the only ones that can understand her dream."

"...Hmph. Senpai is once again trying to bluff me with all these fancy words!"

"What I'm saying is true! Listen, family status and ranks are nothing in Nobuna's eyes. But, to make sure those daimyo warriors of Kyushu will listen to you,

Nobuna intentionally gave you the position of 'Hyuga no Kami', and also the name that only Kyushu nobles can have, 'Koretou.' Did you know, Hyuga province is where the Takachiho is from. So as to say, Yamato Gose, Japan's origin! It's obvious that you are different in her eyes."[8]

"...Nobuna-sama actually... Towards me..."

"Yes. I did not make this up."

Yoshiharu can't help but grab Mitsuhide's hands and continue saying.

“That fellow has immense expectations for you.”

“If you die here with me, then that fellow will be alone in this world again.”

“And after that fellow sails the seas, if there is no one like Matsudaira Motoyasu to govern Japan, it will definitely be in pieces again. Other than Motoyasu, no one else in this country is capable. She must have understood this point long ago.”

"I-I'm not that capable~ Why do you understand such things~?"

"Because I came from the future! Believe me!"

"Sagara-senpai. If that's the case, can you see the future where you survive in this battle?"

"...I don't know. But one can never see his own future. Besides, the future isn't something to be seen, but we create with our own hands, isn't it?"

Mitsuhide became silent.

After the short silence, she raised her head and said.

"...I understand. I will leave the mission of guarding our backs to Sagara-senpai, but there must be an additional condition."

"What condition?"

"I will lend 50 of my finest rifles to you."

"No need. Don't you need them yourself for retreating?"

"Don't dilly dally, just accept it! I will want you to return them next time!"

If senpai dies here, then the battle between us will never be decided! Just who will be the one that Nobuna-sama dotes on the most? There will be a day when we fight it out to decide, so I will help you out this time around.

"...If Senpai just dies here, then that means that you aren't fit to be my rival, and I will laugh at you forever!"

Mitsuhide's eyes are red like a rabbit, and after bowing deeply, she retreated from the camp.

Maybe in front of me, that fellow just can't be honest... Yoshiharu thought.

Finally, Motoyasu grabbed Yoshiharu’s hand and bowed.

"As a replacement for Goemon-chan, I will lend you Hanzo. Please come back safely."

"Is that really ok? Motoyasu, without a ninja beside you, you will find this retreat difficult, right?"

"This is Hanzo's wish~"

Motoyasu smiled and said, and ran off from Yoshiharu's side.

"...Wow. Humans are quick to shed tears, but that's where they are interesting. With this, my job has meaning." Zenki said with a smirk, suddenly appearing beside Yoshiharu.

"Zenki, it's up to you now."

"Yes. Since I can't die, there’s no stress whatsoever."

"If you disappear, you can be summoned back. So as to say, you won't disappear forever?"

"Who knows. If the dragon vein in Kyoto's underground is cut, then even I will be reduced to ashes. "

"Dragon vein?"

"Shikigamis are a kind of deity. Deities are an existence surpassing humans. They are not something that should exist in this world."

"Huh, but aren't you alive and well? Other that you being immortal, what's the difference between you and humans?"

Zenki looked at the birds in the sky, laughed and said, "Sagara, you really are a good man."

"Oi, stop here. I don't have such an interest."

"Relax, me neither."

Just when they are joking...

"It's been a while, Sagara Yoshiharu. Asakura has taken the lead of all his troops and marched over. With such a dangerous situation, how do you plan to act?"

Hattori Hanzo leading 10 Kouga ninjas suddenly appeared silently.

Now that he thinks about it, he had quite a fateful relationship with this guy.

Other than them, there are a bunch of volunteers, their glaring eyes filled with tears as they struggled to control their faces, a total number of 500.

"We amount to 500, all of us volunteered to stay behind!"

"Everyone has prepared to sacrifice ourselves for Sagara-sama!"

"Though we are the weakest Owari troops who work for money, we were deeply moved by Sagara-sama's bravery and loyalty!"

"We must let Sagara-sama live and go back to Hime-sama's side!"

"Don't let our cute Hime-sama cry again, Sagara-sama! "

These people, they would most likely die in this battle. .. In this Sengoku world, this was something that couldn't be helped... Thinking here, Yoshiharu dumped the idea of crying at his own life or death situation and decided to boost their morale.

"Hahaha! Why is it that only the guys are left!? Did something go wrong in my dream of hugging beautiful girls!?"

"We chased away all the girls that tried to volunteer to stay!"

"A thing like protecting the back of a retreating army is like serving your head to the enemy. How can we let Sagara-sama who is Owari's most frivolous guy be sad!?"

"All of us had been admiring Hime-sama and thinking of her day and night, but because the differences in family status were too great, there is no way any of us could stand by her, so we had all given up."

"But Sagara-sama is different! Maybe...just maybe you will create a miracle unheard of!"

"Sagara-sama, you are our hope!"

Yoshiharu nodded and said.

"Correct, I'm the world's No. 1 frivolous guy. Wherever I go, all the cute girls there belong to me! Even if she is a princess or a daimyo!"

"OOOOOOOUUUUUUUU!"

"Everyone, LET'S GO!"

"OOOUUUUUUUUUU!"

The biggest retreat in Japan's history.

"The retreat at Kanegasaki" has finally come.

Translator's Notes and References

1. ↑ "Thank you" in Portuguese. "Obrigado" means " Thank you", but the last "o" was changed for an "a" since Frois is female.
2. ↑ Daijo-daijin, literally 'Chancellor of the Realm'. Basically the head of state affairs.
3. ↑ Danjo Daihitsu (弾) is a Japanese official court position, 4th grade.
4. ↑ Seii Taishogun (征) is the official title; Shogun is just a short form.
5. ↑ Emperor Sutoku was a puppet to his father. After trying but failing to overthrow the government, he was branded a traitor and banished.
6. ↑ Hirate Masahide, a Japanese samurai who served the Oda clan, Nobunaga's teacher when he was a child.
7. ↑ Kisu (キ,), known as whitings or Sillaginidae, is a family of fish with 31 species, spread all around the world.
8. ↑ In Japan legends, Susanoo sent his grandson to the human world. The place that this grandson arrives is Takachiho.